



Jews, Israel & Jesus

STUDY GUIDE

APPROACH COURSES
COLLECTION

JEWES, ISRAEL & JESUS, E-BOOK PDF

Copyright © 2021 Wendy Bowen – ALL RIGHTS RESERVED WORLDWIDE
Manifest International, LLC
ISBN: 978-1-951280-34-5



SCRIPTURE TRANSLATION

Scripture quotations are from The ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®), copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

No translation of Scripture is perfect and without slight pollutions of the interpretations of man. The ESV has been selected based upon the fact that it is a word-for-word translation of the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek texts of Scripture using current English language. We value other translations such as the King James (KJV) and New King James (NKJV) versions of Scripture for their word-for-word accuracy and also New International (NIV) and New Living (NLT) translations for their readability without compromising translation integrity.

All Biblical definitions in this book are from Strong's Hebrew and Greek Lexicon, Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon, and Thayer's Greek Lexicon.

Jews, Israel, & Jesus

by Wendy Bowen, Manifest International
www.manifestinternational.com

COURSE DESCRIPTION & INTRODUCTION: 10 UNITS

This course will impart to you a Biblical revelation of God's redemptive purpose for Israel, the work of Jesus/Yeshua as their Messiah, and how that impacts God's dealings with the Jewish people and the nations of the world, even up to today.

PRAY FOR REVELATION:

Before taking this course, pray and ask the Lord to give you wisdom and revelation as you grow in your knowledge of Him. We are believing with you that the Lord will illuminate His word for you through this course and open your mind to understand the Scriptures and the truth of Jesus like never before.

MANIFEST APPROACH COURSES:

The purpose of courses designated as "Approach Courses" is to express the beliefs and way of life God has given to us at Manifest International. As such, this course is an expanded Biblical explanation of our approach to placing high priority on outreach to the Jewish people wherever we go.

We believe that the Gospel is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes: *first to the Jew, then to the Gentile*. (Romans 1:16.) The salvation of the Jewish people through faith in Yeshua the Messiah and the return of Israel to the land covenanted to their ancestors is still the purpose of God.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

UNIT #	NAME	PAGE
Unit One:	The Jewishness of Jesus	1
Unit Two:	To the Jew First	12
Unit Three:	God's Purpose & Israel's Need for Messiah	24
Unit Four:	Prophets Foretell of Messiah	48
Unit Five:	Israel Rejects Messiah	72
Unit Six:	Covenant	89
Unit Seven:	Romans 9-11	131
Unit Eight:	Return to the Land	151
Unit Nine	End-Times: Jacob's Trouble & Redemption	167
Unit Ten	Sharing Messiah with the Jewish People	174

Unit One: The Jewishness of Jesus

And your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies, and in your offspring shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice.

Genesis 22:17b-18

A. Common Questions about Israel and the Jewish People:

1. Why did Jesus have to be Jewish?
2. Has God rejected the Jewish people because they rejected Jesus?
3. Is God still in covenant with the Jewish people?
4. Are Jewish people already saved? Are they automatically saved?
5. If not, how do Jewish people get saved?
6. Who is the Israel of God?
7. Does the Church replace Israel?
8. What is one new man?
9. Does Israel really have the right to the Land?
10. Why do so many good and bad things happen to the Jewish people?

B. Your Jewish Bible

1. The whole Bible is a Jewish book.
 - a. It is written by Jews, to Jews, for Jews, and about Jews. All of the Bible's authors are Jewish, even the New Testament (with the possible exception of Luke.)
 - i. Matthew = Levi
 - ii. Mark = Makabi
 - iii. John = Yochanan
 - iv. James = Jacob (Yacob)
 - v. Jude = Judah (Yhudah)
 - b. It is a record of the history of the Creator God's relationship with humanity through His chosen people, Israel, the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - c. It is one story pointing to the Messiah of Israel as God's ultimate purpose for the redemption of His people and all mankind, the restoration of all things, and eternal life in the world to come without sin.
 - i. This story climaxes in accounts of the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus, the Messiah, who conquered sin and death in fulfillment of God's plan.
 - ii. The story continues in the accounts and letters of His followers, beckoning the world to repentance and faith, and prophesying events still to come when Jesus returns to judge the world and usher in the world to come.

C. Jesus Confirmed the Promises to the Patriarchs & Opened Salvation to All Nations

Romans 15:8-12 - 8 For I tell you that Christ **became a servant to the circumcised to show God's truthfulness, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs,** 9 **and in order that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy.** As it is written, "Therefore I will praise you **among the Gentiles,** and sing to your name." 10 And again it is said, "**Rejoice, O Gentiles, with his people.**" 11 And again, "Praise the Lord, **all you Gentiles,** and let **all the peoples** extol him." 12 And again Isaiah says, "The root of Jesse will come, even he who arises to rule the Gentiles; **in him will the Gentiles hope.**"

1. The Circumcised.

- a. The "circumcised" are the Jewish people. Circumcision is the seal of God's covenant with Abraham. (Genesis 17:11.)
 - i. All Jewish males must be circumcised in order to participate in God's covenant with Israel and receive His benefits.
- b. God proved Himself to be true to His covenant promises by sending Jesus as a descendant of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - i. If Jesus is not Jewish, then He is not the Savior of the world.
- c. Mary and Zechariah both knew that the Savior being sent revealed God's faithfulness to His covenant with Abraham.
 - i. Luke 1:54-55 - 54 He has helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy, 55 as **he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his offspring forever.**"
 - ii. Luke 1:72-74 - 72 to show the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant, 73 **the oath that he swore to our father Abraham,** to grant us 74 that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

2. The Promises:

Genesis 12:1-3 - 1 Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go from your country and your kindred and your father's house to the land that I will show you. 2 And I will **make of you a great nation,** and I will bless you and **make your name great,** so that you will be a blessing. 3 I will bless those who bless you, and him who dishonors you I will curse, and **in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.**"

- a. A great nation:
 - i. Not just a family or a tribe but a nation. A mass of people under one identity.
 01. In the Bible, "nation(s)" is most commonly used to describe nations foreign to Israel. However in this instance, God is making Abraham into a nation that is foreign to the world and different in its kind.
 - ii. Genesis 13:16 - 16 I will make your **offspring as the dust of the earth,** so that if one can count the dust of the earth, your offspring also can be counted.
 01. Dust of the earth represents natural descendants who are biological offspring of Abraham.
 - iii. Genesis 15:5-6 - 5 And he brought him outside and said, "**Look toward heaven, and number the stars,** if you are able to number them." Then he said to him, "**So shall your offspring be.**" 6 And he believed the LORD, and he counted it to him as righteousness.
 01. Stars of the sky represents spiritual descendants who are spiritual children of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: Gentiles who put their faith in Jesus, the seed of Abraham.

- iv. Remember that Abraham's wife is barren. God promises to make a mass of people out of a hopeless situation. Abraham believes Him.
 - b. A great name:
 - i. Abraham is probably the most famous person in human history besides Jesus.
 - 01. Jews, Christians, and Muslims worldwide, even to this day, all trace their spiritual origins to this one man.
 - c. A blessing:
 - i. Genesis 17:7 - 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your offspring after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, **to be God to you and to your offspring after you.**
 - 01. To be the only people on earth with relationship with the Most High God, Maker of heaven and earth.
 - 02. To be the people of the Almighty One who has all power over all creation to bless or to curse and who is the judge of all the earth.
 - 03. To be an adversary to their enemies and a blessing to their allies.
 - d. All families blessed through/in you: (To be covered more later.)
 - i. Families, clans, tribes of the earth. God sees humans by families.
 - 01. Ephesians 3:14-15 - 14 For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, 15 **from whom every family** in heaven and on earth is named,
 - ii. Abraham is later told that he would be the father of many nations. (Genesis 17:4.)
 - e. The Land: (To be covered more later.)
 - i. Genesis 12:6-8 - 6 Abram passed through the land to the place at Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. At that time the Canaanites were in the land. 7 Then the LORD appeared to Abram and said, "**To your offspring I will give this land.**" So he built there an altar to the LORD, who had appeared to him.
 - f. These promises were also transferred and confirmed to Isaac and Jacob. The three of them are "the Patriarchs." (To be covered more later.)
3. Abraham was the first person to hear the Gospel and believe that his offspring would be the seed of the woman to crush the head of the serpent and conquer death.

*Galatians 3:6-9 - 6 just as Abraham "believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness"? 7 Know then that it is those of faith who are the sons of Abraham. 8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, **preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "In you shall all the nations be blessed."** 9 So then, those who are of faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith.*

- a. Abraham was the first one to know that God was going to judge all the earth by fire like Sodom and Gomorrah. (See Genesis 18:17-18)
- b. Abraham was willing to offer his only son as a sacrifice to God.
 - i. Genesis 22:12-18 - 12 He said, "Do not lay your hand on the boy or do anything to him, for now **I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only son, from me.**" 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him was a ram, caught in a thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ram and offered it up as a burnt offering instead of his son. 14 So Abraham called

the name of that place, **"The LORD will provide"**; as it is said to this day, **"On the mount of the LORD it shall be provided."** 15 And the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven 16 and said, "By myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this and have **not withheld your son, your only son,** 17 I will surely bless you, and I will surely **multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore.** And your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies, 18 and **in your offspring shall all the nations of the earth be blessed,** because you have obeyed my voice."

01. Abraham offered Isaac on the same mountain where Jesus was crucified. He called the place, "on the mount of the Lord, it will be provided." This technically means, "the Lord will see to it."
 02. Abraham offered his one and only son the way that God would later offer His one and only Son on the very same mountain. Jesus IS the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world.
 03. This means that God will provide the perfect sacrifice for the sins of mankind to restore people to right relationship with God, fellowship with God, and eternal life.
- c. Abraham proved his faith that God could raise the dead by offering Isaac as a sacrifice.
- i. Hebrews 11:17-19 - 17 By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises was in the act of offering up his only son, 18 of whom it was said, "Through Isaac shall your offspring be named." 19 **He considered that God was able even to raise him from the dead,** from which, figuratively speaking, he did receive him back.
- d. Abraham believed that God was able to fulfill all of His promises and that through His seed, meaning Christ, all nations would be blessed by restored relationship with God.
- i. Galatians 3:16 - 16 Now the promises were made to Abraham and to his offspring. It does not say, "And to offsprings," referring to many, but referring to one, **"And to your offspring," who is Christ.**
- e. Abraham saw the day of Jesus and rejoiced.
- i. John 8:52-58 - 52 The Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon! Abraham died, as did the prophets, yet you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will never taste death.' 53 Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died! Who do you make yourself out to be?" 54 Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say, 'He is our God.' 55 But you have not known him. I know him. If I were to say that I do not know him, I would be a liar like you, but I do know him and I keep his word. 56 **Your father Abraham rejoiced that he would see my day. He saw it and was glad.**" 57 So the Jews said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?" 58 Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am."

D. The Woman, Abraham, David, Moses, & Melchizedek

1. The seed of a woman. Abraham was chosen by God out of all humanity to be the one who would bring the seed/offspring who would crush the head of the serpent and conquer death.

- a. Genesis 3:14-15 - 14 The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, cursed are you above all livestock and above all beasts of the field; on your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. 15 **I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.**"
 - i. Offspring may be singular or plural but "he" is singular, meaning there is only one.
 - b. Genesis 22:17-18 - 17 I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore. And **your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies**, 18 and **in your offspring shall all the nations of the earth be blessed**, because you have obeyed my voice."
 - c. Matthew 1:1-2 - 1 The book of **the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham**. 2 Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers...
 - i. Matthew's Gospel shares Joseph's genealogy from Abraham-David-Jesus.
 - ii. Luke's Gospel shares Mary/Miriam's genealogy from Adam-Abraham-David-Jesus.
 - d. Jesus is the offspring who fulfills the promise to the serpent and to Abraham.
2. A King like David: David, from the tribe of Judah, would have a son/offspring who would be God's son and king over an eternal kingdom. Note: Israel's Kings MUST come from among the people of Israel.
 - a. 2 Samuel 7:12-14a, 16 - 12 When your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, I **will raise up your offspring after you, who shall come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom**. 13 He shall build a house for my name, and **I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever**. 14 **I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a son**. ... 16 **And your house and your kingdom shall be made sure forever before me. Your throne shall be established forever.**" (See also 1 Chronicles 17:11-14.)
 - b. Deuteronomy 17:14-20 - 14 "When you come to the land that the LORD your God is giving you, and you possess it and dwell in it and then say, 'I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are around me,' 15 you may indeed **set a king over you whom the LORD your God will choose. One from among your brothers you shall set as king over you. You may not put a foreigner over you, who is not your brother**.
 3. A Prophet like Moses: God would raise up a prophet like Moses to whom all people must listen and to whom all people will give account. Note: the prophet MUST come from among the people of Israel.
 - a. Deuteronomy 18:15-19 - 15 "**The LORD your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your brothers**--it is to him you shall listen-- 16 just as you desired of the LORD your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly, when you said, 'Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God or see this great fire any more, lest I die.' 17 And the LORD said to me, 'They are right in what they have spoken. 18 **I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers. And I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him**. 19 **And whoever will not listen to my words that he shall speak in my name, I myself will require it of him**.
 - i. John 7:16-18 - 16 So Jesus answered them, "**My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me**. 17 If anyone's will is to do God's will, he will know whether the teaching is from

God or whether I am speaking on my own authority. 18 The one who speaks on his own authority seeks his own glory; but **the one who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and in him there is no falsehood.**

- ii. John 12:48-50 - 48 The one who rejects me and does not receive my words has a judge; **the word that I have spoken will judge him on the last day.** 49 For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment--**what to say and what to speak.** 50 And I know that his commandment is eternal life. **What I say, therefore, I say as the Father has told me."**
 - iii. John 6:68 - 68 Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? **You have the words of eternal life,**
 - iv. Acts 3:22-26 - 22 **Moses said, 'The Lord God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers. You shall listen to him in whatever he tells you. 23 And it shall be that every soul who does not listen to that prophet shall be destroyed from the people.'** 24 And all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and those who came after him, also proclaimed these days. 25 You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your offspring shall all the families of the earth be blessed.' 26 **God, having raised up his servant, sent him to you first, to bless you by turning every one of you from your wickedness."**
4. Priest in the Order of Melchizedek, Eternal Priesthood
- a. Melchizedek was a priest of the Most High God who met Abraham shortly after Abraham conquered the most powerful alliance of armies in the world. Abraham paid Melchizedek a tithe/tenth of everything and Melchizedek glorified God for Abraham's victory, celebrating with bread and wine. Melchizedek was never seen or heard from again. (See Genesis 14.)
 - b. Psalm 110:1-2, 4 - 1 A Psalm of David. **The LORD says to my Lord: "Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool."** 2 The LORD sends forth from Zion your mighty scepter. Rule in the midst of your enemies! ... 4 The LORD has sworn and will not change his mind, **"You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek."**
 - i. The LORD says to my Lord: God says to my Lord. The seed of David is his Lord.
 - ii. Enemies a footstool: Continues to promise to Abraham of crushing enemies.
 - iii. Priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek.
 - c. Hebrews 7:1-3 - 1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 and to him Abraham apportioned a tenth part of everything. He is first, **by translation of his name, king of righteousness**, and then he is also **king of Salem, that is, king of peace.** 3 He is without father or mother or genealogy, **having neither beginning of days nor end of life**, but resembling the Son of God he continues a priest forever.
 - i. King of Salem = Shalom/Peace. Location of Salem = Jerusalem.
 01. Jesus is the King who brings peace with God and will rule from Jerusalem.
 - ii. King of Righteousness. Melchi = King. Zedek = Righteousness.
 01. Jesus is the King of righteousness through His perfect life.
 - iii. Eternal life. Jesus is eternal. He has no beginning. He is resurrected to eternal life and will have no end.
 01. John 1:29-30 - 29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said, '**After me comes a man who ranks before me, because he was before me.**'"

02. John 8:58 - 58 Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **before Abraham was, I AM.**"

- d. Hebrews 7:15-17 - 15 This becomes even more evident when another priest arises in the likeness of Melchizedek, 16 who has become a priest, **not on the basis of a legal requirement concerning bodily descent, but by the power of an indestructible life.** 17 For it is witnessed of him, "**You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.**" (Quoting Psalm 110:4.)
- i. Jesus is not a priest in the order of Aaron who was a Levite. Jesus is from the tribe of Judah, the line of David. The basis for His priesthood is not biological descent but that His life was indestructible by death.

E. Born Under the Law of Moses

*Galatians 4:4-7 - 4 But when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth his Son, **born of woman, born under the law, 5 to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons. 6 And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" 7 So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then an heir through God.***

1. Jesus had to be born of a woman as the seed of the woman to crush the serpent's head.
 - a. Hebrews 2:14-15 - 14 Since therefore the **children share in flesh and blood, he himself likewise partook of the same things, that through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil,** 15 and deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to lifelong slavery.
2. Jesus had to be born under the Law to redeem those who were enslaved by the Law.
 - a. The Law was given to reveal God's perfect standard. Obedience merits its blessings, including right relationship with God and eternal life.
 - i. Deuteronomy 6:25 - 25 **And it will be righteousness for us, if we are careful to do all this commandment** before the LORD our God, as he has commanded us.'
 - ii. Deuteronomy 30:19 - 19 I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you **life and death, blessing and curse.** Therefore choose life, that you and your offspring may live,
 - iii. Luke 10:25-28 - 25 And behold, a lawyer stood up to put him to the test, saying, "**Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?**" 26 He said to him, "**What is written in the Law?** How do you read it?" 27 And he answered, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself." 28 And he said to him, "**You have answered correctly; do this, and you will live.**"
 - iv. Matthew 19:16-19 - 16 And behold, a man came up to him, saying, "**Teacher, what good deed must I do to have eternal life?**" 17 And he said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. **If you would enter life, keep the commandments.**" 18 He said to him, "Which ones?" And Jesus said, "You shall not murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, 19 Honor your father and mother, and, You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
 - v. Note: No person has ever been able to fulfill the Law's requirements except Jesus. Therefore, the Law created perpetual slavery to sin, the curse, and torment because human weakness prevented people from obtaining the blessings for obedience.

- b. The Law was given to show what sin is. Without the Law, sin is not imputed as sin.
 - i. Romans 3:20 - 20 For by works of the law no human being will be justified in his sight, since **through the law comes knowledge of sin.**
 - ii. Romans 5:13 - 13 for sin indeed was in the world before the law was given, but **sin is not counted where there is no law.**
- c. Being under Law, Jesus proved Himself sinless by God's righteous standard.
 - i. Being under Law, Jesus merited all the blessings promised to the obedient/righteous, including eternal life.
 - ii. Matthew 5:17-20 - 17 **Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them.** 18 For truly, I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, **not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the Law until all is accomplished.**
 - iii. Hebrews 4:15 - 15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but **one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin.**
 - iv. Jesus had to be a perfect, unblemished, spotless sacrifice in order to atone for sin.
 - v. Resurrection proved that God accepted His sacrifice. (Romans 1:4.)
- d. If Jesus were not born under Law, those born under the Law would have no assurance that the righteous requirement of God was fulfilled and therefore, no assurance of right standing with God or eternal life.
 - i. Jesus had to fulfill the conditions of the Law so that those under the Law could have His righteousness as a free gift through faith in His perfect obedience.
 - ii. Jesus had to fulfill the sacrificial requirements of the Law in order to atone for the sins of those under the Law and the sins of the world.

F. Born of God, the Son of God

*Luke 1:30-35 - 30 And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, **you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus.** 32 He will be great and will be called the **Son of the Most High.** And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, 33 and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, **and of his kingdom there will be no end.**" 34 And Mary said to the angel, "**How will this be, since I am a virgin?**" 35 And the angel answered her, "**The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; therefore the child to be born will be called holy--the Son of God.**"*

- 1. Mary/Miriam was a virgin. God's seed conceived Jesus in her womb. This was prophesied.
 - a. Matthew 1:18, 23 - 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, **before they came together she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit...** 22 All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: 23 "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).
 - i. Isaiah 7:14 - 14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.
 - b. Isaiah 9:6-7 - 6 For **to us a child is born, to us a son is given;** and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and **his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.** 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, **on the throne of David and over his kingdom,** to establish it and to uphold it

with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.

- i. Jesus is the child who was born and the son who was given by God, and who is God. (John 1:1-18; 3:16-18.)
 - c. NOTE: Jewish people are no strangers to miracle births.
 - i. Sarah was barren and 90 years old, past the age of menstruation, when Isaac was conceived. Abraham was 100, and his body was as good as dead.
 - ii. Rebekah was barren until Isaac prayed for God to open her womb.
 - iii. Rachel was barren until God looked upon her and allowed her to conceive.
 - iv. Samson's mother was barren until she was visited by an angel of God.
 - v. Samuel's mother, Hannah, was barren until she prayed to God.
2. Jesus had to be born of God, without a biological father.
- a. To have the Holy Spirit within Him to strengthen Him to live the sinless life so that He could be the unblemished sacrifice for sin.
 - b. So that people would not worship a man but only worship God.
3. Testimonies that Jesus is the Son of God.
- a. John the Baptist testified that Jesus is the Son of God, the eternal One.
 - i. John 1:29-34 - 29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "**Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!** 30 This is he of whom I said, 'After me comes **a man who ranks before me, because he was before me.**' 31 I myself did not know him, but for this purpose I came baptizing with water, that he might be revealed to Israel." 32 And John bore witness: "**I saw the Spirit descend from heaven like a dove, and it remained on him.** 33 I myself did not know him, but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'He on whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.' 34 **And I have seen and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.**"
 - ii. John 3:28-36 - 28 You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, '**I am not the Christ,** but I have been sent before him.' 29 The one who has the bride is the bridegroom. The friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly at the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is now complete. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease." 31 **He who comes from above is above all.** He who is of the earth belongs to the earth and speaks in an earthly way. **He who comes from heaven is above all.** 32 He bears witness to what he has seen and heard, yet no one receives his testimony. 33 Whoever receives his testimony sets his seal to this, that God is true. 34 For he whom God has sent utters the words of God, for he gives the Spirit without measure. 35 **The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand.** 36 **Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.**
 - b. God's voice attested from heaven that Jesus is His Son.
 - i. Matthew 3:16-17 - 16 And when Jesus was baptized, immediately he went up from the water, and behold, **the heavens were opened to him,** and he saw **the Spirit of God descending like a dove** and coming to rest on him; 17 and behold, **a voice from heaven said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."**

- ii. Luke 9:29-31, 34-35 - 29 And as he was praying, **the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became dazzling white.** 30 And behold, **two men were talking with him, Moses and Elijah,** 31 who appeared in glory and spoke of his departure, which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem... 34 As he was saying these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. 35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "**This is my Son, my Chosen One; listen to him!**"
- c. Angels and demons attested that Jesus is the Son of God.
 - i. Luke 2:9-14 - 9 And **an angel of the Lord appeared to them,** and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with great fear. 10 And **the angel said to them, "Fear not, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy that will be for all the people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. 12 And this will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling cloths and lying in a manger." 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, 14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those with whom he is pleased!"**
 - ii. Luke 4:41 - 41 And demons also came out of many, crying, "**You are the Son of God!**" But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because **they knew that he was the Christ.**
 - iii. Mark 1:23-24 - 23 And immediately there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit. And he cried out, 24 "What have you to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? **I know who you are--the Holy One of God."**
 - iv. Mark 3:11 - 11 And whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, "**You are the Son of God.**"
- d. Signs and wonders proved Jesus to be the Son of God.
 - i. John 5:36 - 36 But the testimony that I have is greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, **the very works that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father has sent me.**
 - ii. John 10:25 - 25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. **The works that I do in my Father's name bear witness about me,**
 - iii. Hebrews 2:3-4 - 3 how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? It was declared at first by the Lord, and it was attested to us by those who heard, 4 while **God also bore witness by signs and wonders and various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit** distributed according to his will.
- e. Jesus disciples knew Him to be the Son of God.
 - i. Matthew 14:32-33 - 32 And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And those in the boat worshiped him, saying, "**Truly you are the Son of God.**"
 - 01. After Jesus walked on water and allowed Peter to walk on water, too.
 - ii. Matthew 16:15-17 - 15 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" 16 Simon Peter replied, "**You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.**" 17 And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but **my Father who is in heaven.**
- f. Jesus confirmed Himself as the Son of God and called God His Father.
 - i. John 8:58 - 58 Jesus said to them, "**Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am.**"
 - 01. I AM is the first part of God's covenantal name with Israel. (Exodus 3:14.)
 - 02. Jesus is claiming to be the eternal One who appeared to Moses.
 - 03. By this statement, Jesus is in no uncertain terms calling Himself God.

- ii. Mark 14:61-62 - 61 But he remained silent and made no answer. Again the high priest asked him, "**Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?**" 62 And Jesus said, "**I am**, and you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven."
 - 01. This is a definite affirmative, followed by a reference to the writings of Daniel. (Daniel 7:13-14; Psalm 110:1.)
- iii. Jesus made other I AM statements in His ministry, making Himself equal with God.
 - 01. I AM the bread of life. (John 6:35, 41, 48, 51.)
 - 02. I AM the light of the world. (John 8:12, 9:5.)
 - 03. I AM the door. (John 10:7, 9.)
 - 04. I AM the Good Shepherd. (John 10:11, 14.)
 - 05. I AM the resurrection and the life. (John 11:25.)
 - 06. I AM the way the truth and the life. (John 14:6.)
 - 07. I AM the true vine. (John 15:1, 5.)
- g. Resurrection confirmed Jesus as the Son of God.
 - i. Romans 1:3-4 - 3 concerning his Son, who was descended from David according to the flesh 4 and was **declared to be the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness by his resurrection from the dead**, Jesus Christ our Lord,

Unit Two: To the Jew First

For I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God that brings salvation to everyone who believes: first to the Jew, then to the Gentile. For in the gospel the righteousness of God is revealed--a righteousness that is by faith from first to last, just as it is written: "The righteous will live by faith."

Romans 1:16-17 NIV

A. Jesus' Ministry to the Jew First

1. Jesus ministered mostly in synagogues and at the Temple and in places among the Jewish people. Locations such as: Jerusalem, Bethany, Jericho, Nazareth, Capernaum, Galilee, and the Jordan River valley, within the territory of Judea.
 - a. Mark 1:39 - 39 And he went **throughout all Galilee, preaching in their synagogues** and casting out demons.
 - i. Isaiah 9:1-2 - 1 But there will be no gloom for her who was in anguish. In the former time he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, **but in the latter time he has made glorious the way of the sea, the land beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations.** 2 The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in a land of deep darkness, on them has light shone.
 - b. Luke 4:42-44 - 42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desolate place. And the people sought him and came to him, and would have kept him from leaving them, 43 but he said to them, "**I must preach the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns as well;** for I was sent for this purpose." 44 And **he was preaching in the synagogues of Judea.**
2. Jesus stated His mission as being sent only to lost sheep of Israel.
 - a. Matthew 15:22-26 - 22 And behold, a Canaanite woman from that region came out and was crying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is severely oppressed by a demon." 23 But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away, for she is crying out after us." 24 **He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."** 25 But she came and knelt before him, saying, "Lord, help me." 26 And he answered, "**It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.**"
 - i. Jesus clearly stated who He had come for.
 - ii. Jesus called Jews the children of God and compared Gentiles to dogs.
3. All of Jesus' apostles were Jewish. Jesus sent them only to the lost sheep of Israel.
 - a. Matthew 10:5-6 - 5 These twelve Jesus sent out, instructing them, "**Go nowhere among the Gentiles and enter no town of the Samaritans,** 6 but go rather **to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**
4. Some Samaritans (regarded as half-breeds) also believed Jesus.
 - a. A Samaritan woman tells all Samaria that Jesus is the Messiah, and they believe.

- i. John 4:9, 25-29 - 9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "**How is it that you, a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a woman of Samaria?**" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) ... 25 The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah is coming (he who is called Christ). When he comes, he will tell us all things." 26 Jesus said to her, "I who speak to you am he." 27 Just then his disciples came back. They marveled that he was talking with a woman, but no one said, "What do you seek?" or, "Why are you talking with her?" 28 So the woman left her water jar and went away into town and said to the people, 29 "**Come, see a man who told me all that I ever did. Can this be the Christ?**"
 - 01. Jesus met the Samaritan woman at the well and told her that He is the Messiah of Israel.
 - ii. John 4:39-42 - 39 **Many Samaritans from that town believed in him** because of the woman's testimony, "He told me all that I ever did." 40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his word. 42 They said to the woman, "**It is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this is indeed the Savior of the world.**"
 - 01. Many Samaritans believed that Jesus is the One promised by God.
5. Very few Gentiles received ministry from Jesus: those who sought Him with remarkable FAITH.
- a. Matthew 8:5-13 - 5 When he had entered Capernaum, a centurion came forward to him, appealing to him, 6 "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, suffering terribly." 7 And he said to him, "I will come and heal him." 8 But the centurion replied, "Lord, I am not worthy to have you come under my roof, but only say the word, and my servant will be healed. 9 For I too am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. And I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it." 10 **When Jesus heard this, he marveled and said to those who followed him, "Truly, I tell you, with no one in Israel have I found such faith. 11 I tell you, many will come from east and west and recline at table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, 12 while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."** 13 And to the centurion Jesus said, "Go; let it be done for you as you have believed." And the servant was healed at that very moment.
 - i. The Gentile Centurion recognized Jesus' authority from God and believed Him.
 - ii. He believed so much that he did not need Jesus to come all the way to his house because he understood the authority of Jesus as the Messiah and Son of God.
 - iii. Jesus commended his faith as better than what He had been able to find in all Israel.
 - iv. The Jewish people (sons of the Kingdom) would be put into outer darkness for their failure to believe while many from the nations (east and west) will join the Patriarchs at the Wedding Banquet of the Messiah.
 - v. Note: In the Luke version, the Jewish leaders plead with Jesus on the Centurion's behalf saying that he is worthy of a miracle because of his love for God's people and that he helped to build the synagogue. Jesus did not work a miracle for this reason but commended him for his FAITH. (See Luke 7:2-10.)
 - b. Matthew 15:24-28 - 24 He answered, "**I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**" 25 But she came and knelt before him, saying, "**Lord, help me.**" 26 And he answered, "**It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.**" 27 She said, "**Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table.**" 28 Then Jesus answered her, "**O woman, great is your faith! Be it done for you as you desire.**" And her daughter was healed instantly.
 - i. This woman had acknowledged Jesus as the Son of David and Messiah and Lord.

- ii. She understood that she held no covenantal privileges because she was a Gentile but appealed to Jesus strictly on account of FAITH.
 - iii. Jesus commended her FAITH.
6. As soon as Gentiles demanded an audience with Jesus because they had heard of Him, Jesus knew that it was time for Him to leave this world so that the purpose of God could be fulfilled.
- a. John 12:20-25 - 20 Now among those who went up to worship at the feast were **some Greeks [Gentiles]**. 21 So these came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, and asked him, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." 22 Philip went and told Andrew; Andrew and Philip went and told Jesus. 23 And Jesus answered them, "**The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified.** 24 Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.** 25 Whoever loves his life loses it, and whoever hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.
 - i. Rather than rejoicing to be sought out by the nations in fulfillment of His purpose to bring salvation to the whole world, Jesus knew that He must first undergo crucifixion as a sacrifice of atonement for the sins of the world. The work of evangelizing the nations would not come until almost ten years later.

B. The Good News Shared with Jews First

1. After Jesus' resurrection, ascension, and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, the Gospel was shared only with Jews for many years. It was assumed that the command of Jesus command to be witnesses to Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and the ends of the earth was to the Jews in diaspora in the territories to which they had been scattered. (See Acts 1:8.)
- a. Acts 2:14-36 – [In Jerusalem] 14 But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and addressed them: "**Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem**, let this be known to you, and give ear to my words. 15 For these people are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. 16 **But this is what was uttered through the prophet Joel:** 17 "And in the last days it shall be, God declares, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; 18 even on my male servants and female servants in those days I will pour out my Spirit, and they shall prophesy. 19 And I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below, blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke; 20 the sun shall be turned to darkness and the moon to blood, before the day of the Lord comes, the great and magnificent day. 21 And it shall come to pass that everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.' 22 "**Men of Israel, hear these words:** Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with mighty works and wonders and signs that God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know-- 23 this Jesus, delivered up according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, **you crucified and killed by the hands of lawless men.** 24 God raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it. 25 **For David says concerning him,** "I saw the Lord always before me, for he is at my right hand that I may not be shaken; 26 therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced; my flesh also will dwell in hope. 27 For you will not abandon my soul to Hades, or let your Holy One see corruption. 28 You have made known to me the paths of life; you will make me full of gladness with your presence.' 29 "**Brothers, I may say to you with confidence about the patriarch David** that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. 30

Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of his descendants on his throne, 31 he foresaw and spoke about the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. 32 This Jesus God raised up, and of that we all are witnesses. 33 **Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit,** he has poured out this that you yourselves are seeing and hearing. 34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand, 35 until I make your enemies your footstool." 36 **Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."**

- i. Peter's Shavuot Day (Pentecost) speech was made to Jewish men who had come from every nation for the Feast of the Lord. He specifically addresses the people of Israel, referring heavily to the Scriptures and promises of God about the Messiah.
 - ii. Acts 2:37-41 - 37 Now when they heard this they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "**Brothers, what shall we do?**" 38 And Peter said to them, "**Repent and be baptized every one of you** in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 **For the promise is for you and for your children and for all who are far off, everyone whom the Lord our God calls to himself.**" 40 And with many other words he bore witness and continued to exhort them, saying, "Save yourselves from this crooked generation." 41 **So those who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls.**
 01. In one day, three thousand Jewish men believed Jesus to be the Messiah of Israel.
- b. Acts 3:12-26 – [In Jerusalem] 12 And when Peter saw it he addressed the people: "**Men of Israel,** why do you wonder at this, or why do you stare at us, as though by our own power or piety we have made him walk? 13 **The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified his servant Jesus,** whom you delivered over and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release him. 14 But you denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, 15 and you killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead. To this we are witnesses. 16 And his name--by faith in his name--has made this man strong whom you see and know, and the faith that is through Jesus has given the man this perfect health in the presence of you all. 17 "And now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did also your rulers. 18 **But what God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ would suffer, he thus fulfilled.** 19 **Repent therefore, and turn back, that your sins may be blotted out,** 20 that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and **that he may send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus,** 21 **whom heaven must receive until the time for restoring all the things about which God spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets long ago.** 22 **Moses said, 'The Lord God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers. You shall listen to him in whatever he tells you.** 23 **And it shall be that every soul who does not listen to that prophet shall be destroyed from the people.'** 24 **And all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and those who came after him, also proclaimed these days.** 25 **You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your offspring shall all the families of the earth be blessed.'** 26 God, having raised up his servant, **sent him to you first,** to bless you by turning every one of you from your wickedness."
- i. Peter again addresses the men of Israel and refers to their forefathers, and the promises of God through the Prophets and the Scriptures.
 - ii. Jesus was sent to the Jewish people FIRST to give them the opportunity to repent and be saved.

- c. Acts 5:27-32 - [In Jerusalem] 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest questioned them, 28 saying, "We strictly charged you not to teach in this name, yet here you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and you intend to bring this man's blood upon us." 29 But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men. 30 **The God of our fathers raised Jesus**, whom you killed by hanging him on a tree. 31 **God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.** 32 And we are witnesses to these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him."
- i. Peter fearlessly addresses the ruling council of Israel, stating plainly that Jesus came to grant repentance to Israel for the forgiveness of sins.
 - ii. Acts 5:33-40 - 33 When they heard this, they were enraged and wanted to kill them. 34 But a Pharisee in the council named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law held in honor by all the people, stood up and gave orders to put the men outside for a little while. 35 And he said to them, "**Men of Israel, take care what you are about to do with these men.** 36 For before these days Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody, and a number of men, about four hundred, joined him. He was killed, and all who followed him were dispersed and came to nothing. 37 After him Judas the Galilean rose up in the days of the census and drew away some of the people after him. He too perished, and all who followed him were scattered. 38 So in the present case I tell you, keep away from these men and let them alone, **for if this plan or this undertaking is of man, it will fail; 39 but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them. You might even be found opposing God!**" So they took his advice, 40 and when they had called in the apostles, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
- d. Stephen, a leader in the church, addresses the men of Israel and referred to their forefathers and the promises of God through the Prophets and the Scriptures. (For Stephen's speech about Israel's history of rejecting those God sends to them, see Acts 7:1-53.)
- i. Acts 7:54-60 - 54 Now when they heard these things they were enraged, and they ground their teeth at him. 55 But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. 56 And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God." 57 **But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears and rushed together at him. 58 Then they cast him out of the city and stoned him.** And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. 59 And as they were stoning Stephen, he called out, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." 60 And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.
- e. Acts 11:19-20 - 19 Now those who were scattered [from Jerusalem] because of the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, **speaking the word to no one except Jews.** 20 But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who on coming to Antioch spoke to the Hellenists also, preaching the Lord Jesus.
- f. Acts 13:14-41 - 14 but they went on from Perga and came to Antioch in Pisidia. **And on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down.** 15 After the reading from the Law and the Prophets, **the rulers of the synagogue sent a message to them, saying, "Brothers, if you have any word of encouragement for the people, say it."** 16 So Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said: "**Men of Israel and you who fear God, listen.** 17 **The God of this people Israel chose our fathers and made the people great** during their stay in the land of Egypt, and with uplifted arm he led them out of it. 18 And for about forty years he put up

with them in the wilderness. 19 And after destroying seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land as an inheritance. 20 All this took about 450 years. And after that he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. 21 Then they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. 22 And when he had removed him, **he raised up David to be their king**, of whom he testified and said, 'I have found in David the son of Jesse a man after my heart, who will do all my will.' 23 **Of this man's offspring God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, as he promised.** 24 **Before his coming, John had proclaimed a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.** 25 And as John was finishing his course, he said, 'What do you suppose that I am? I am not he. No, but behold, after me one is coming, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.' 26 **"Brothers, sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to us has been sent the message of this salvation.** 27 **For those who live in Jerusalem and their rulers, because they did not recognize him nor understand the utterances of the prophets, which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him.** 28 And though they found in him no guilt worthy of death, they asked Pilate to have him executed. 29 And when **they had carried out all that was written of him**, they took him down from the tree and laid him in a tomb. 30 **But God raised him from the dead**, 31 and for many days he appeared to those who had come up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses to the people. 32 **And we bring you the good news that what God promised to the fathers, 33 this he has fulfilled to us their children by raising Jesus, as also it is written in the second Psalm, "You are my Son, today I have begotten you."** 34 And as for the fact that he raised him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he has spoken in this way, "I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David." 35 **Therefore he says also in another psalm, "You will not let your Holy One see corruption."** 36 For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep and was laid with his fathers and saw corruption, 37 but he whom God raised up did not see corruption. 38 **Let it be known to you therefore, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, 39 and by him everyone who believes is freed from everything from which you could not be freed by the law of Moses.** 40 **Beware, therefore, lest what is said in the Prophets should come about:** 41 "Look, you scoffers, be astounded and perish; for I am doing a work in your days, a work that you will not believe, even if one tells it to you."

- i. Paul went first to the synagogues in each place he went. (To be covered more later.)
 - ii. Paul spoke the message of salvation and repentance for the forgiveness of sins according to the Scriptures and promises of God to Israel.
 - iii. Acts 13:42-47 - 42 As they went out, **the people begged that these things might be told them the next Sabbath.** 43 And after the meeting of the synagogue broke up, **many Jews and devout converts to Judaism followed Paul and Barnabas**, who, as they spoke with them, urged them to continue in the grace of God. 44 **The next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of the Lord.** 45 **But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy and began to contradict what was spoken by Paul, reviling him.** 46 And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, saying, **"It was necessary that the word of God be spoken first to you.** Since you thrust it aside and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles. 47 For so the Lord has commanded us, saying, "'I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.'"
01. Paul and Baranbas placed utmost priority on proclaiming the Good News to the Jewish people FIRST.
2. It was very controversial when the Gospel was opened up completely to Gentiles because it was originally believed that salvation was from the Jews for the Jews only. (See Acts 10-11.) (Covered more later.)

- a. Acts 22:21-24 - 21 And he said to me, '**Go, for I will send you far away to the Gentiles.**' 22 **Up to this word they listened to him. Then they raised their voices and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth! For he should not be allowed to live."** 23 And as they were shouting and throwing off their cloaks and flinging dust into the air, 24 the tribune ordered him to be brought into the barracks, saying that he should be examined by flogging, to find out why they were shouting against him like this.
 - i. The Jewish people listened to Paul about the Messiah until he told them that God was sending him to offer salvation to the Gentiles. Then, they tried to kill him.

C. Good News of Salvation to the Jew First

Romans 1:16-17 - 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, **to the Jew first and also to the Greek.** 17 For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith for faith, as it is written, "The righteous shall live by faith."

First: (Strong's G4413-Greek: *protos*.) 1. First in time or place in any succession or order of things. 2. First in rank, influence, honor, chief, principal. 3. At the first. 4. Foremost.

Greek = Gentile/non-Jew: (Thayer's Greek Lexicon) "In a wider sense, the name embraces all nations not Jews that made the language, customs, and learning of the Greeks their own; the primary reference is to a difference of religion and worship."

Note: At the time of New Testament writing, the world was under Roman rule. Before Rome, the world had been "Hellenized" by Greek culture and the Romans adopted this as their own, blending it with Roman beliefs and practices. In the New Testament, when the word Greek is used, it refers to any non-Jewish person, aka "Gentile."

1. The Gospel came to the Jews first as the Good News of salvation and deliverance that they had been waiting for.
 - a. Good News that the God of Israel reigns supreme over all the earth!

Isaiah 52:7-10 - 7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings **good news, who publishes peace, who brings good news of happiness, who publishes salvation, who says to Zion, "Your God reigns."** 8 The voice of your watchmen--they lift up their voice; together they sing for joy; for eye to eye they see **the return of the LORD to Zion.** 9 Break forth together into singing, you waste places of Jerusalem, for **the LORD has comforted his people; he has redeemed Jerusalem.** 10 The LORD has bared his holy arm before the eyes of all the nations, **and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.**

- i. It is GOOD NEWS! News of peace with God, happiness, and salvation!
 01. Comfort and redemption for the Jewish people.
- ii. It is GOOD NEWS! God is vindicating the people called by His name through salvation from their enemies!
 01. The Jews had been exiled and oppressed by foreign nations for centuries.
 02. But the God of Israel reigns sovereign over ALL and is more powerful than any other god.
 03. The Lord is returning to His people to comfort and redeem them.
- iii. It is GOOD NEWS! God is showing His power (His holy arm) in the sight of all nations and sharing His salvation to all the people of the world.

- 01. Salvation is not just for Israel anymore; God is making Himself available to everyone who believes!
 - iv. GOOD NEWS! All the earth will see the salvation of God.
 - b. The Good News of Messiah, the forgiveness of sins, and right standing with God which was impossible to attain under the Law of Moses. (To be covered more later.)
 - c. The Good News is the fulfillment of the prophetic Scriptures and promises pertaining to the New Covenant and God's mercy for Israel. (To be covered more later.)
2. Salvation **FOR** the Jews.

- a. The birth of Jesus was foretold to Mary [whose Jewish name was Miriam]:

*Luke 1:32-33 - 32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, 33 and **he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end.**"*

- i. The Messiah and King who would be a descendant of David who would rule with justice and fairness and righteousness forever, bringing eternal victory to Israel over all their heathen oppressors, and over death. (Covered more later.)
- b. Mary's/Miriam's Magnificat:

*Luke 1:51-55 - 51 He has shown strength with his arm; he has **scattered the proud** in the thoughts of their hearts; 52 he has **brought down the mighty** from their thrones and **exalted those of humble estate**; 53 he has **filled the hungry** with good things, and the **rich he has sent away empty**. 54 He has **helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy**, 55 as he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his offspring forever."*

- i. Shown the strength of His arm. (See Isaiah 52:10.)
- ii. Freedom from affliction, deliverance from enemies. Help and mercy for His subjugated people.
 - 01. Compare to Hannah's prayer for Samuel in a time of sin and oppression by Gentile enemies. (1 Samuel 2.)
- iii. Faithfulness to the promises to the patriarchs.
 - 01. Similar to remembrance of covenant with patriarchs at deliverance from Egyptian slavery. (Exodus 2:24.)
- c. Zechariah's prophecy about Jesus:

*Luke 1:68-75 - 68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he has visited and redeemed his people 69 and has **raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David**, 70 as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from of old, 71 that we should be **saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us**; 72 **to show the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant**, 73 **the oath that he swore to our father Abraham**, to grant us 74 that we, being **delivered from the hand of our enemies**, might serve him without fear, 75 in holiness and righteousness before him all our days.*

- i. Horn: Like a horn gives an animal the victory in battle, it symbolizes strength, power, authority, rule, government, kingship/kingdom. Horn also represents anointing as oil for anointing was carried and dispensed from a horn.
 - 01. Daniel 7:24 - 24 As for the **ten horns**, out of this kingdom **ten kings** shall arise, and another shall arise after them; he shall be different from the former ones, and shall put down three kings.
 - 02. Daniel 8:20-22 - 20 As for the ram that you saw with the **two horns**, these are the **kings** of Media and Persia. 21 And the goat is the king of Greece. And the **great horn** between his eyes is the **first king**. 22 As for the **horn that was broken**, in place of which four others arose, **four kingdoms** shall arise from his nation, but not with his power.
 - 03. Zechariah 1:18-19 - 18 And I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, **four horns!** 19 And I said to the angel who talked with me, "What are these?" And he said to me, "These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem."
 - 04. Revelation 17:12 - 12 And **the ten horns that you saw are ten kings** who have not yet received royal power, but they are to receive authority as kings for one hour, together with the beast.
 - ii. Mercy: not receiving the punishment deserved, receiving undeserved blessing, relief, unmerited favor, etc.
 - iii. Faithfulness to the patriarchs. God keeping His promises.
 - 01. Genesis 22:17 - 17 I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore. **And your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies,**
 - 02. Genesis 12:3 - 3 I will bless those who bless you, and **him who dishonors you I will curse**, and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."
 - iv. So that: serve God without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him.
 - 01. A deliverer/King to conquer adversaries and bring peace.
 - 02. Freedom to worship God without persecution, inhibition, or restriction.
 - 03. Freedom to do things God's way.
- d. The birth of Jesus was foretold to Joseph:

*Matthew 1:21 - 21 She will bear a son, and you shall **call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins.***

- i. Jesus in Hebrew is "Yeshua" which means "the Lord saves." The word was first used in the victory song after Israel's exodus from Egypt.
 - 01. Exodus 15:1-2 - 1 Then Moses and the people of Israel sang this song to the LORD, saying, "I will sing to the LORD, for he has triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider he has thrown into the sea. 2 The LORD is my strength and my song, and **he has become my salvation [yeshua]**; this is my God, and I will praise him, my father's God, and I will exalt him.
 - ii. Salvation from more than human oppressors.
 - 01. Salvation from sin and death and the curse of the Law and all its effects.
 - 02. Salvation from the evil one, the ancient serpent.
3. Salvation is **FROM** the Jews to the whole world.

- a. The Heavenly Host proclaims Jesus to be God's extension of goodwill to all mankind.

Luke 2:10, 14 NKJV - 10 Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you **good tidings of great joy which will be to all people.** 14 "Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace, **goodwill toward men!**"

- i. Jesus is and extension of God's mercy to all people, even though all people are enemies of God because of their evil behavior.
 - ii. Jesus came to offer peace with God to those who are near (Jews) and those who are far (Gentiles.) See Ephesians 2, to be covered more later.
- b. Simeon understood the salvation of God for Israel and the nations.

Luke 2:25-32 - 25 Now there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, **waiting for the consolation of Israel**, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the Law, 28 he took him up in his arms and blessed God and said, 29 "Lord, now you are letting your servant depart in peace, according to your word; 30 for my eyes have **seen your salvation** 31 **that you have prepared** in the presence of all peoples, 32 **a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel.**"

- i. The consolation/comfort of Israel. (See Isaiah 52:9 above.)
 - ii. Revelation to the Gentiles: Revealing God, manifesting or disclosing truth previously unseen or unknown, making plain the God of Israel as the supreme God and the righteous and merciful Savior of mankind.
 - iii. Glory of Israel: Giving weight to the claims of Israel that in spite of their weaknesses and failures, their God reigns supreme over all the earth and through them comes salvation for the whole world.
- c. Jesus reveals Himself as Messiah to a Samaritan woman:

John 4:21-22 - 21 Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father. 22 You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, **for salvation is from the Jews.**

- i. The whole counsel of God is from the Jewish people. Jesus makes plain that the Jews are right in this matter and identifies Himself as Jewish ("we.")
- ii. Salvation is not through Gentiles or Samaritans or any other race of people.
- iii. This said, through the Jewish Messiah, salvation is offered and available to all who will worship the God of Israel regardless of ethnicity and physical location.

D. Wrath of God to the Jew First

Romans 2: Romans 2:6-11 - 6 He will render to each one according to his works 7 to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; 8 but for those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury. 9 There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, **the Jew first and also the Greek**, 10 but glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, **the Jew first and also the Greek.** 11 For God shows no partiality.

1. Context of Romans 1: God gave world over to debased mind and depraved behavior.
 - a. Romans 1:28-32 - 28 And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, **God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done.** 29 They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips, 30 slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, 31 foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless. 32 **Though they know God's righteous decree that those who practice such things deserve to die, they not only do them but give approval to those who practice them.**
 - b. Romans 2:2-3 - 2 We know that the judgment of God rightly falls on those who practice such things. 3 Do you suppose, O man--you who judge those who practice such things and yet do them yourself--that you will escape the judgment of God?
 - c. Jews are right that what pagan/heathen/Gentiles do is wrong and will face God's wrath for their wickedness.
 - d. Therefore, Jews have no excuse because they know what is wrong by God's standard and they will not escape the judgment of God if they also do these things.
2. Jews will be held to a higher standard because they have had more access to the truth.
 - a. Gentiles function without the Law of God but by the leading of their conscience, either violating it or obeying it.
 - i. Romans 2:12-16 - 12 **For all who have sinned without the law will also perish without the law,** and all who have sinned under the law will be judged by the law. 13 For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law who will be justified. 14 **For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do what the law requires, they are a law to themselves, even though they do not have the law.** 15 They show that the work of the law is written on their hearts, while their **conscience also bears witness, and their conflicting thoughts accuse or even excuse them** 16 on that day when, according to my gospel, God judges the secrets of men by Christ Jesus.
 - b. Jews who boast about knowing the Law but violate its terms dishonor God through disobedience and will be judged by the standard of the Law.
 - i. Romans 2:17-24 - 17 **But if you call yourself a Jew and rely on the law and boast in God** 18 **and know his will and approve what is excellent, because you are instructed from the law;** 19 and if you are sure that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, 20 an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of children, **having in the law the embodiment of knowledge and truth--** 21 you then who teach others, do you not teach yourself? While you preach against stealing, do you steal? 22 You who say that one must not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? 23 **You who boast in the law dishonor God by breaking the law.** 24 For, as it is written, "The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you."
 - c. The Law proves that the Jewish people have failed to attain righteousness before God. They are just as sinful as Gentiles before God but even more accountable for sin because they knew the requirement of God.

- i. Romans 3:19-20 - 19 Now we know that **whatever the law says it speaks to those who are under the law**, so that every mouth may be stopped, and **the whole world may be held accountable to God**. 20 **For by works of the law no human being will be justified** in his sight, since **through the law comes knowledge of sin**.
- d. God shows no partiality. Everyone will be judged according to what they know, and the standard to which they have been called.
 - i. Luke 12:47-48 - 47 And that **servant who knew his master's will** but did not get ready or act according to his will, will receive a severe beating. 48 But **the one who did not know**, and did what deserved a beating, will receive a light beating. Everyone **to whom much was given, of him much will be required, and from him to whom they entrusted much, they will demand the more**.

Unit Three: God's Purpose & Israel's Need for Messiah

And God blessed them. And God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion..."

Genesis 1:28

A. God's Purpose to Be Known as the True God & to Bless All Nations

1. God's identity, character, and description of Himself.
 - a. Genesis 1:1 - 1 In the beginning, **God [Elohim] created the heavens and the earth.**
 - i. The supreme God, the only God who created the heavens and the earth and everything in them.
 - b. Genesis 17:1 - 1 When Abram was ninety-nine years old the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, "**I am God Almighty [El Shaddai]**; walk before me, and be blameless,
 - i. God is the most powerful god in all the earth. No one else compares to Him.
 - ii. God is the judge of all the earth. He revealed Himself to Abraham as El Shaddai before sharing with Abraham about the coming judgment of Sodom and Gomorrah. He commanded Abraham to be blameless before Him and teach his household to keep His ways.
 - c. Exodus 3:13-14 - 13 Then Moses said to God, "If I come to the people of Israel and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is his name?' what shall I say to them?" 14 God said to Moses, "**I AM WHO I AM.**" And he said, "Say this to the people of Israel: 'I AM has sent me to you.'"
 - i. God is the self-existent, eternal One. He has always existed and will always exist. He has always been and He will always be.
 - d. Exodus 34:6-7 - 6 The LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD, a God **merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness, 7 keeping steadfast love for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, but who will by no means clear the guilty,** visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children and the children's children, to the third and the fourth generation."
 - i. God is merciful. His desire is to love and bless. It is not His desire to punish unless absolutely necessary.
 - ii. God is faithful. He will not deny or defy Himself. He always keeps His word and fulfills every promise.
 - iii. God is forgiving. He is quick and eager to forgive sin and transgression.
 - iv. God is just. He does not acquit the guilty and will openly repay those who defy Him.
 - v. This is frequently quoted to describe God's character:
 01. Numbers 14:18 - 18 'The LORD is slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love, forgiving iniquity and transgression, but he will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, to the third and the fourth generation.'

- 02. Exodus 20:5-6 - 5 You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, 6 but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.
 - 03. Psalm 86:15 - 15 But you, O Lord, are a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness.
 - 04. Psalm 103:8 - 8 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love.
 - 05. Psalm 145:8 - 8 The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love.
- e. 1 John 4:8, 16 - 8 Anyone who does not love does not know God, because **God is love**. ... 16 So we have come to know and to believe the love that God has for us. **God is love**, and whoever abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him.
- i. Agape love is charity, outpoured benevolence and good will towards people.
2. God's purpose to bless all mankind and all creation.
- a. In the Garden of Eden, God blessed all humanity to be fruitful and multiply. He appointed them to rule over and enjoy His creation in fellowship with Him. It was good. It was blessed.
 - i. Genesis 1:27-28 - 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them. 28 **And God blessed them. And God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth."**
 - b. Due to sin, the ground was cursed and procreation would be painful. (Genesis 3:16-19.)
 - c. Humans were supposed to fill the earth with goodness but instead filled it with violence. (Genesis 6:13.)
 - d. God flooded the whole world and preserved a remnant of humanity – Noah and his family.
 - e. After the flood, God blessed Noah to be fruitful and multiply. (Genesis 9:1.)
 - i. This is *almost* verbatim a repeat of the command to Adam and Eve.
 - f. Noah's descendants became nations. But instead of spreading out to fill the earth or calling upon God to glorify Him, they joined together in a unified effort to reach heaven and make a name for themselves without God. (Genesis 11:4.)
 - g. So, God scattered them all over the world and changed their languages.

B. The Call of Abram/Abraham & the Blessing to All Nations

- 1. God called Abram, who at the time was a Chaldean, a worshipper of the sun, moon, and stars. (Genesis 11:28; Joshua 21:2, 15.) Through Abraham, God was making a way for the whole world to be blessed again.

- a. Genesis 12:1-3 - 1 Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go from your country and your kindred and your father's house to the land that I will show you. 2 And I will make of you a great nation, and **I will bless you** and make your name great, **so that you will be a blessing.** 3 I will bless those who bless you, and him who dishonors you I will curse, and **in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.**"
 - i. God would be Abraham's God and would bless Abraham. He was the only man on earth with a relationship with God, the Creator and judge of the earth.
 - ii. God's blessing would spread through Abraham to the rest of the world. It was only through alliance with Abraham and circumcision into Abraham's household could any person on earth be in relationship with God and receive God's blessing.

- b. God commanded Abraham to keep His ways by doing right so that He could fulfill His promises to Abraham to be a blessing to the whole world. Abraham was required to train his household to follow the ways of the Lord.
 - i. Genesis 17:1-2 - 1 When Abram was ninety-nine years old the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, "**I am God Almighty; walk before me, and be blameless,** 2 that I may make my covenant between me and you, and may multiply you greatly."
 - ii. Genesis 18:19 - 19 For I have chosen him, **that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice,** so that the LORD may bring to Abraham what he has promised him."

- c. The blessing of Abraham passed down through generations.
 - i. Abraham had two sons: Ishmael and Isaac. The covenant blessing passed to Isaac.
 - ii. Isaac had two sons: Esau and Jacob. The covenant blessing passed to Jacob, whose name God changed to Israel.
 - iii. Jacob had twelve sons who became the tribes of Israel and the nation of Israel.
 - iv. Jacob's son Joseph shared God's blessing with the whole world through his wisdom and being second in rank to Pharaoh during a time of famine. All of Israel moved to Egypt during this time and God provided the best of the land for them because God's blessing was with Joseph who had been sent ahead to prepare.
 - v. Years later, in spite of harsh conditions in Egyptian slavery, God's blessing was with the Israelites and they were fruitful and multiplied, becoming a great nation within the nation of Egypt.
 - vi. God intervened and rescued Israel out of Egyptian slavery with great displays of supernatural power over all elements of creation. He made a distinction between His blessed people and people who were not blessed. (Exodus 1-14.)

C. God's Purpose for Israel

1. At Sinai, God revealed Himself to the nation of Israel, calling them to obedience to Him. If they obeyed, they would be His special representatives in all the earth. They would be the ones who would have His blessing and administer His blessing to the rest of the world.
 - a. Exodus 19:5-6 - 5 Now therefore, if you will indeed obey my voice and keep my covenant, **you shall be my treasured possession among all peoples, for all the earth is mine;** 6 and **you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.'** These are the words that you shall speak to the people of Israel."

- b. Psalm 147:19-20 - 19 He declares his word to Jacob, his statutes and rules to Israel. 20 **He has not dealt thus with any other nation; they do not know his rules.** Praise the LORD!
2. God's purpose in His commandments was to demonstrate His holiness, justice, fairness, nearness, and power to the whole world through His people Israel. His purpose was to reveal Himself through His people so that the whole world could be restored to His blessing.
- a. Deuteronomy 4:6-8 - 6 Keep them and do them, for **that will be your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples**, who, when they hear all these statutes, will say, **'Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.'** 7 For what great nation is there that has **a god so near to it as the LORD our God is to us**, whenever we call upon him? 8 And what great nation is there, that has **statutes and rules so righteous as all this law** that I set before you today?
- b. Deuteronomy 28:9-14 - 9 **The LORD will establish you as a people holy to himself**, as he has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the LORD your God and walk in his ways. 10 And **all the peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of you.** 11 And the LORD will make you abound in prosperity, in the fruit of your womb and in the fruit of your livestock and in the fruit of your ground, within the land that the LORD swore to your fathers to give you. 12 The LORD will open to you his good treasury, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hands. And **you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.** 13 And the LORD will make you the head and not the tail, and you shall only go up and not down, if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you today, being careful to do them, 14 and if you do not turn aside from any of the words that I command you today, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.
- c. Deuteronomy 15:6 - 6 For **the LORD your God will bless you**, as he promised you, and you shall **lend to many nations**, but you shall not borrow, and you shall **rule over many nations**, but they shall not rule over you.
- d. Deuteronomy 26:17-19 - 17 You have declared today that the LORD is your God, and that you will walk in his ways, and keep his statutes and his commandments and his rules, and will obey his voice. 18 **And the LORD has declared today that you are a people for his treasured possession, as he has promised you**, and that you are to keep all his commandments, 19 and that **he will set you in praise and in fame and in honor high above all nations that he has made, and that you shall be a people holy to the LORD your God, as he promised."**
3. The purpose of God's blessing upon Israel is so that all the nations know that Israel's God is the true God.
- a. Psalm 67:1-7 - 1 May God be gracious to us and **bless us** and make his face to shine upon us, Selah 2 **that your way may be known on earth, your saving power among all nations.** 3 Let the peoples praise you, O God; let all the peoples praise you! 4 Let the nations be glad and sing for joy, for you judge the peoples with equity and guide the nations upon earth. Selah 5 Let the peoples praise you, O God; let all the peoples praise you! 6 The earth has yielded its increase; **God, our God, shall bless us.** 7 **God shall bless us; let all the ends of the earth fear him!**
- b. Psalm 117:1-2 - 1 Praise the LORD, **all nations!** Extol him, **all peoples!** 2 For great is his steadfast love toward us, and the faithfulness of the LORD endures forever. Praise the LORD!

D. Historical Synopsis: Egypt to Exile

1. God made a name for Himself in the sight of all the nations by taking His blessed people out of Egypt by mighty signs and terrifying wonders, even drowning the most powerful army in the world in the sea.
 - a. God's purpose was to make a name for Himself.
 - i. Exodus 9:13-16 - 13 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Rise up early in the morning and **present yourself before Pharaoh and say to him**, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, "Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For this time I will send all my plagues on you yourself, and on your servants and your people, so that you may know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15 For by now I could have put out my hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, and you would have been cut off from the earth. 16 But for this purpose I have raised you up, to show you my power, **so that my name may be proclaimed in all the earth.**
 - b. Nations heard about what God had done for Israel and feared Him.
 - i. Exodus 15:14-16 NIV - 14 The **nations will hear and tremble**; anguish will grip the people of **Philistia**. 15 The chiefs of **Edom** will be terrified, the leaders of **Moab** will be seized with trembling, the people of **Canaan** will melt away; 16 terror and dread will fall on them. By the power of your arm **they will be as still as a stone**--until your people pass by, LORD, until the people you brought pass by.
 - c. People in Midian had heard about it so that they had opportunity to understand that Israel's God was the Most High God.
 - i. Exodus 18:1, 10-12 - 1 Jethro, the priest of **Midian**, Moses' father-in-law, **heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people, how the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.** ... 10 Jethro said, "Blessed be the LORD, who has delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians and out of the hand of Pharaoh and has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11 **Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods, because in this affair they dealt arrogantly with the people.**" 12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, brought a burnt offering and sacrifices to God; and Aaron came with all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.
 - d. Israel saw it with their own eyes so that they would know that their God was the only God, Maker of heaven and earth.
 - i. Deuteronomy 4:32-35 - 32 "For ask now of the days that are past, which were before you, **since the day that God created man on the earth**, and ask from one end of heaven to the other, whether such a great thing as this has ever happened or was ever heard of. 33 Did any people ever hear the voice of a god speaking out of the midst of the fire, as you have heard, and still live? 34 Or **has any god ever attempted to go and take a nation for himself from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs, by wonders, and by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, and by great deeds of terror, all of which the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?** 35 To you it was shown, **that you might know that the LORD is God; there is no other besides him.**
 - e. Forty years later, people everywhere were still talking about it in Jericho, glorifying God as the Most High God.
 - i. Joshua 2:10-11 - 10 For **we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt**, and what you did to the two kings of

the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon and Og, whom you devoted to destruction. 11 And as soon as we heard it, our hearts melted, and there was no spirit left in any man because of you, **for the LORD your God, he is God in the heavens above and on the earth beneath.**

- ii. Joshua 9:8-10 - 8 They said to Joshua, "We are your servants." And Joshua said to them, "Who are you? And where do you come from?" 9 They said to him, "From a very distant country your servants have come, because of the name of the LORD your God. **For we have heard a report of him, and all that he did in Egypt,** 10 and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon the king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth.

- f. Centuries later, people still marveled at how God redeemed His people from Egypt.
 - i. 1 Samuel 4:6-9 - 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shouting, they said, "What does this great shouting in the camp of the Hebrews mean?" And when they learned that the ark of the LORD had come to the camp, 7 the Philistines were afraid, for they said, "A god has come into the camp." And they said, "**Woe to us! For nothing like this has happened before. 8 Woe to us! Who can deliver us from the power of these mighty gods? These are the gods who struck the Egyptians with every sort of plague in the wilderness.** 9 Take courage, and be men, O Philistines, lest you become slaves to the Hebrews as they have been to you; be men and fight."
 - ii. 2 Samuel 7:22-24 - 22 Therefore you are great, O LORD God. For there is none like you, and there is no God besides you, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 23 And **who is like your people Israel, the one nation on earth whom God went to redeem to be his people, making himself a name and doing for them great and awesome things by driving out before your people, whom you redeemed for yourself from Egypt, a nation and its gods?** 24 And you established for yourself your people Israel to be your people forever. And you, O LORD, became their God.

2. God made a name for Himself by stopping the waters of the Jordan and giving the Israelites the land of Canaan which was occupied by a race of giants.
 - a. Joshua understood God's purpose for making His name known to all nations.
 - i. Joshua 4:23-24 - 23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan for you until you passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up for us until we passed over, 24 **so that all the peoples of the earth may know that the hand of the LORD is mighty,** that you may fear the LORD your God forever."
 - b. The giants in the land:
 - i. Numbers 13:33 - 33 And there we saw the Nephilim (the sons of Anak, who come from the Nephilim), and **we seemed to ourselves like grasshoppers,** and so we seemed to them."
 - ii. Deuteronomy 3:11 - 11 (For only Og the king of Bashan was left of the remnant of the Rephaim. Behold, his bed was a bed of iron. Is it not in Rabbah of the Ammonites? **Nine cubits was its length, and four cubits its breadth,** according to the common cubit.)
 01. His bed was thirteen feet long and six feet wide.
 - iii. 1 Chronicles 20:8 - 8 **These were descended from the giants** in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

3. Cycle of Judges & Need for a King.

- a. Summary: Instead of living for God to reveal Him to the nations and share His blessing with the world, the Israelites lived for themselves and compromised their worship by bowing to the gods of the nations. God turned them over their enemies to try to lead them to point of repentance. When they cried out to God, He raised up a deliverer/judge for them. Ultimately, this led them to recognize their need for a King who would lead them in righteousness and justice by following God's ways. Unfortunately, by demanding a human king, they were rejecting God as their true King.
- b. Judges 2:7, 10-19 - 7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work that the LORD had done for Israel. ... 10 And all that generation also were gathered to their fathers. And there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD or the work that he had done for Israel. 11 **And the people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the LORD and served the Baals.** 12 **And they abandoned the LORD, the God of their fathers,** who had brought them out of the land of Egypt. **They went after other gods, from among the gods of the peoples who were around them, and bowed down to them.** And they provoked the LORD to anger. 13 **They abandoned the LORD and served the Baals and the Ashtaroath.** 14 So the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he gave them over to plunderers, who plundered them. And he sold them into the hand of their surrounding enemies, so that they could no longer withstand their enemies. 15 Whenever they marched out, the hand of the LORD was against them for harm, as the LORD had warned, and as the LORD had sworn to them. And they were in terrible distress. 16 Then the LORD raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those who plundered them. 17 Yet they did not listen to their judges, for **they whored after other gods and bowed down to them.** They soon turned aside from the way in which their fathers had walked, who had obeyed the commandments of the LORD, and they did not do so. 18 Whenever the LORD raised up judges for them, the LORD was with the judge, and he saved them from the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge. For **the LORD was moved to pity by their groaning because of those who afflicted and oppressed them.** 19 But whenever the judge died, **they turned back and were more corrupt than their fathers, going after other gods, serving them and bowing down to them.** They did not drop any of their practices or their stubborn ways.
- c. Judges 21:25 - 25 **In those days there was no king in Israel.** Everyone did what was right in his own eyes.
- i. Without a king, there was mayhem, lawlessness, perversion, false worship, and every kind of wickedness.
- d. 1 Samuel 8:4-9, 19-20 - 4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah 5 and said to him, "Behold, you are old and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now **appoint for us a king to judge us like all the nations.**" 6 But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." And Samuel prayed to the LORD. 7 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Obey the voice of the people in all that they say to you, for **they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me from being king over them.** 8 According to all the deeds that they have done, from the day I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, **forsaking me and serving other gods,** so they are also doing to you. 9 Now then, obey their voice; only you shall solemnly warn them and show them the ways of the king who shall reign over them." ... 19 But the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel. And they said, **"No! But there shall be a king over us,** 20 **that we also may be like all the nations,** and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."

- e. 1 Samuel 10:18-19 - 18 And he said to the people of Israel, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of all the kingdoms that were oppressing you.' 19 **But today you have rejected your God, who saves you from all your calamities and your distresses, and you have said to him, 'Set a king over us.'** Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and by your thousands."
4. Kings & United Kingdom. Saul, David, Solomon & the Temple.
- a. Summary: The first king appointed by God for Israel was Saul from the tribe of Benjamin who had just recently almost been cut off from Israel altogether for their outrageous wickedness. (i.e. Turning the people over to their own desire and demand.) After Saul's failure, David made God famous in all the earth but was not allowed to build a Temple for all nations to come to seek the God of Israel. Solomon built God's Temple and made God famous for wisdom, wealth, justice, and righteousness but then his heart turned away to foreign gods because of his many wives.
- b. Saul: Handsome in outward appearance. Feared people and enemies more than He feared God. Disobeyed God's commands and offered unauthorized sacrifices and consulted with a medium who spoke to the dead. Erected a monument of himself rather than glorifying God.
- i. 1 Samuel 9:2 - 2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a handsome young man. **There was not a man among the people of Israel more handsome than he.** From his shoulders upward he was **taller than any of the people.**
 - ii. 1 Chronicles 10:13-14 - 13 So Saul died for his **breach of faith.** He broke faith with the LORD in that he **did not keep the command of the LORD, and also consulted a medium, seeking guidance.** 14 He **did not seek guidance from the LORD.** Therefore the LORD put him to death and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.
 - iii. 1 Samuel 13:14 - 14 But now your kingdom shall not continue. **The LORD has sought out a man after his own heart,** and the LORD has commanded him to be prince over his people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."
 - iv. 1 Samuel 15:11-12 - 11 **"I regret that I have made Saul king, for he has turned back from following me and has not performed my commandments."** And Samuel was angry, and he cried to the LORD all night. 12 And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning. And it was told Samuel, **"Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a monument for himself** and turned and passed on and went down to Gilgal."
- c. David: A shepherd boy, unimpressive in appearance. Man after God's heart. Made God's name famous for his defeat of Goliath. Became renowned in all the earth for victories in battle but was also known as a forgiven adulterer and mighty man of war. Shed too much blood in battle to build God's Temple. God did not want His House built by a man of war as His representation to the nations of the world.
- i. 1 Samuel 16:7 - 7 But the LORD said to Samuel, "Do not look on his appearance or on the height of his stature, because I have rejected him. For the LORD sees not as man sees: **man looks on the outward appearance, but the LORD looks on the heart.**"
 - ii. 1 Samuel 17:45-47 - 45 Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword and with a spear and with a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. 46 This day the LORD will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you down and cut off your head. And I will give the dead bodies of the host of the Philistines this day to the birds of the air and to the wild beasts of the earth, **that all the earth may know that there is a God in**

Israel, 47 and that all this assembly may know that the LORD saves not with sword and spear. For the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hand."

01. Even as a young man, David understood God's purpose for victory was to make a name for Himself in the sight of all the nations.

- iii. 1 Chronicles 14:17 - 17 And **the fame of David went out into all lands**, and **the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations**.

01. David made God famous for his great victories in battle.

- iv. 1 Chronicles 16:23-31 - 23 Sing to the LORD, **all the earth!** Tell of his salvation from day to day. 24 **Declare his glory among the nations, his marvelous works among all the peoples!** 25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, and he is to be **feared above all gods**. 26 **For all the gods of the peoples are worthless idols, but the LORD made the heavens**. 27 Splendor and majesty are before him; strength and joy are in his place. 28 Ascribe to the LORD, **O families of the peoples**, ascribe to the LORD glory and strength! 29 Ascribe to the LORD the glory due his name; bring an offering and come before him! Worship the LORD in the splendor of holiness; 30 tremble before him, **all the earth**; yes, the world is established; it shall never be moved. 31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice, **and let them say among the nations, "The LORD reigns!"**

01. David prayed this when the Ark was brought into Zion.

02. David's heart in worship was for God to be glorified in all the earth.

- v. 1 Chronicles 22:7-10 - 7 David said to Solomon, "My son, I had it in my heart to build a house to the name of the LORD my God. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, **'You have shed much blood and have waged great wars. You shall not build a house to my name, because you have shed so much blood before me on the earth**. 9 Behold, a son shall be born to you **who shall be a man of rest**. I will give him rest from all his surrounding enemies. For his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quiet to Israel in his days. 10 He shall build a house for my name. He shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish his royal throne in Israel forever.'

01. God did not His house to be associated with war and bloodshed but with peace, security, and blessing. His purpose has always been to reveal His heart to all people to give them rest and blessing.

02. Even the name Jerusalem, the city where God chose for His Temple to be built means "center of peace" or "teaching of peace."

- d. Solomon's Wealth and Wisdom: Made God famous in all the earth for his wealth and wisdom.

- i. 1 Kings 4:29-34 - 29 And **God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding beyond measure**, and breadth of mind like the sand on the seashore, 30 **so that Solomon's wisdom surpassed the wisdom of all the people of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt**. 31 For **he was wiser than all other men**, wiser than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol, **and his fame was in all the surrounding nations**. 32 He also spoke 3,000 proverbs, and his songs were 1,005. 33 He spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon to the hyssop that grows out of the wall. He spoke also of beasts, and of birds, and of reptiles, and of fish. 34 **And people of all nations came to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and from all the kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom**.

- ii. 1 Kings 10:9 - 9 Blessed be the LORD your God, who has delighted in you and set you on the throne of Israel! Because the LORD loved Israel forever, **he has made you king, that you may execute justice and righteousness**."

01. The Queen of Sheba was overwhelmed by God's abundant blessing of His people and also recognized God's excellent righteousness and justice because of Solomon's wisdom. She brought gifts and received blessing.

- iii. 1 Kings 10:23-24 - 23 Thus **King Solomon excelled all the kings of the earth** in riches and in wisdom. 24 And **the whole earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put into his mind.**
 - 01. The whole world sought to hear Solomon's wisdom. They brought him gifts and received blessing from him. It appeared as if God's purpose was being fulfilled by His people to make His name known.
- iv. 2 Chronicles 9:26-27 - 26 And **he ruled over all the kings from the Euphrates to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt.** 27 And the king made silver as common in Jerusalem as stone, and he made cedar as plentiful as the sycamore of the Shephelah.
 - 01. Solomon ruled over many nations and was exceedingly wealthy.
- e. God's Temple, built by Solomon in Jerusalem for the sake of making God known in all the earth, is the only place God authorized for sacrifices to be made to Him, and the place where He chose to make His name and His habitation. Solomon dedicated the Temple with a sincere and earnest prayer for God to make Himself known to all the nations of the earth.
 - i. Deuteronomy 12:5-11 - 5 But **you shall seek the place that the LORD your God will choose out of all your tribes to put his name and make his habitation there.** There you shall go, 6 and there you shall bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the contribution that you present, your vow offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock. 7 And there you shall eat before the LORD your God, and you shall rejoice, you and your households, in all that you undertake, in which the LORD your God has blessed you. 8 "You shall not do according to all that we are doing here today, everyone doing whatever is right in his own eyes, 9 for you have not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance that the LORD your God is giving you. 10 But when you go over the Jordan and live in the land that the LORD your God is giving you to inherit, and when he gives you rest from all your enemies around, so that you live in safety, 11 **then to the place that the LORD your God will choose, to make his name dwell there, there you shall bring all that I command you:** your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the contribution that you present, and all your finest vow offerings that you vow to the LORD.
 - 01. God selected only ONE place in all the world where blood sacrifices and offerings would be acceptable to Him.
 - ii. 2 Chronicles 2:4-5 - 4 Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of the LORD my God and dedicate it to him for the burning of incense of sweet spices before him, and for the regular arrangement of the showbread, and for burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths and the new moons and the appointed feasts of the LORD our God, as ordained forever for Israel. 5 **The house that I am to build will be great, for our God is greater than all gods.**
 - 01. The Temple Solomon built was a representation of God's majesty and supremacy in the earth.
 - iii. 2 Chronicles 6:22-23, 28-31 - 22 "If a man sins against his neighbor and is made to take an oath and comes and swears his oath before your altar in this house, 23 then hear from heaven and act and **judge your servants, repaying the guilty by bringing his conduct on his own head, and vindicating the righteous by rewarding him according to his righteousness.** ... 28 "If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence or blight or mildew or locust or caterpillar, if their enemies besiege them in the land at their gates, whatever plague, whatever sickness there is, 29 whatever prayer, whatever plea is made by any man or by all your people Israel, each knowing his own affliction and his own sorrow and stretching out his hands toward this house, 30 then hear from heaven your dwelling place and forgive and **render to each whose heart you know, according to all his ways, for you, you only, know the hearts of the children of**

mankind, 31 that they may fear you and walk in your ways all the days that they live in the land that you gave to our fathers.

01. Solomon's prayer of dedicating the Temple asked for God's perfect execution of justice among His people, acknowledging that only God knows the truth of every human heart.

02. Note: His prayer was not just for undeserved blessing but for God's justice and righteousness to be revealed.

iv. 2 Chronicles 6:32-33 - 32 "Likewise, **when a foreigner, who is not of your people Israel, comes from a far country for the sake of your great name** and your mighty hand and your outstretched arm, when he comes and **prays toward this house**, 33 hear from heaven your dwelling place and **do according to all for which the foreigner calls to you, in order that all the peoples of the earth may know your name and fear you**, as do your people Israel, and that they may know that **this house that I have built is called by your name**.

01. Solomon's prayer of dedicating the Temple included for God to answer the prayers of foreigners who had heard of God's greatness so that all the earth would know God.

v. 1 Kings 8:59-60 - 59 Let these words of mine, with which I have pleaded before the LORD, be near to the LORD our God day and night, and may he maintain the cause of his servant and the cause of his people Israel, as each day requires, 60 **that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD is God**; there is no other.

01. Solomon knew that the whole purpose of the Temple was for God's name to be made great in the sight of all the nations.

f. Solomon's downfall. Solomon married many foreign wives who turned his heart away from the Most High God to worship foreign gods, even though God had appeared to him twice.

i. 1 Kings 11:1-8 - 1 Now **King Solomon loved many foreign women**, along with the daughter of Pharaoh: Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women, 2 **from the nations concerning which the LORD had said to the people of Israel, "You shall not enter into marriage with them, neither shall they with you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods."** Solomon clung to these in love. 3 He had 700 wives, who were princesses, and 300 concubines. And his wives turned away his heart. 4 For when Solomon was old his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not wholly true to the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 So Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD and did not wholly follow the LORD, as David his father had done. 7 Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Molech the abomination of the Ammonites, on the mountain east of Jerusalem. 8 And **so he did for all his foreign wives, who made offerings and sacrificed to their gods**.

01. Solomon's heart turned away from God. It was not a pure witness to the nations of the world of the supremacy of the Most High God, maker of Heaven and Earth.

5. Divided Kingdom: Israel & Judah.

a. Summary: Because Solomon's heart turned away from God, God allowed the Kingdom to be divided. Instead of revealing God's righteousness to the world and sharing His blessings, Israel became divided as a people. Instead of revealing God's worthiness through pure worship, they adopted practices of the pagan nations.

- i. Additionally, when crises hit and they could have called out to God for help and repented of their sins to restore themselves to God's blessings and protection, instead they made alliances with foreign nations, placing their trust in man and money.
 - ii. Moreover, instead of being a blessing to the nations because of God's abundant blessings upon them (which would be their product of their obedience) they bargained with and paid tribute to enemies to maintain peace.
- b. Northern Kingdom: From the inception of the Northern Kingdom, Israel, King Jeroboam instituted false feasts contrary to the Law of God, including the worship of two gold calves.
- i. All the kings of Israel followed in Jeroboam's footsteps and refused to repent of this evil. The people worshipped false gods and behaved more wickedly than the pagans – the very ones to whom they were supposed to be revealing the righteousness of God.
 - ii. Eventually, after many warnings from prophets, this resulted in Israel being exiled by Assyria and divorced by God.
 - iii. 1 Kings 12:26-33 - 26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now the kingdom will turn back to the house of David. 27 If this people go up to offer sacrifices in the temple of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn again to their lord, to Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah." 28 So the king took counsel and **made two calves of gold. And he said to the people, "You have gone up to Jerusalem long enough. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt."** 29 And he set one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan. 30 Then this thing became a sin, for the people went as far as Dan to be before one. 31 He also **made temples on high places and appointed priests from among all the people, who were not of the Levites.** 32 And Jeroboam appointed a feast on the fifteenth day of the eighth month like the feast that was in Judah, and he offered sacrifices on the altar. So he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made. 33 He went up to the altar that he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, in the month that he had devised from his own heart. And he instituted a feast for the people of Israel and went up to the altar to make offerings.
 - 01. God had promised to establish Jeroboam's kingdom forever if he was faithful to obey God's commands like David did. But upon ascension to the throne, Jeroboam immediately set his course in disobedience.
 - 02. All of the kings of Israel after Jeroboam refused to repent of these sins that Jeroboam had established in Israel.
 - iv. 2 Kings 17:7-18 - 7 And this occurred because the people of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, **and had feared other gods 8 and walked in the customs of the nations whom the LORD drove out before the people of Israel, and in the customs that the kings of Israel had practiced.** 9 And the people of Israel did secretly against the LORD their God things that were not right. They built for themselves high places in all their towns, from watchtower to fortified city. 10 They set up for themselves pillars and Asherim on every high hill and under every green tree, 11 and there they made offerings on all the high places, **as the nations did whom the LORD carried away before them.** And they did wicked things, provoking the LORD to anger, 12 and **they served idols**, of which the LORD had said to them, "You shall not do this." 13 Yet the LORD warned Israel and Judah by every prophet and every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways and keep my commandments and my statutes, in accordance with all the Law that I commanded your fathers, and that I sent to you by my servants the prophets." 14 But they would not listen, but were stubborn, as their fathers had been, who did not believe in the LORD their God. 15 They despised his statutes and

his covenant that he made with their fathers and the warnings that he gave them. **They went after false idols and became false, and they followed the nations that were around them, concerning whom the LORD had commanded them that they should not do like them.** 16 And they abandoned all the commandments of the LORD their God, and **made for themselves metal images of two calves; and they made an Asherah and worshiped all the host of heaven and served Baal.** 17 And they **burned their sons and their daughters as offerings and used divination and omens and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD,** provoking him to anger. 18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel and removed them out of his sight. None was left but the tribe of Judah only.

01. Through false worship of other gods and disobedience to God's Laws, Israel failed to represent God's justice, power, and holiness to the world. Their sins were worse than the pagan nations.

- v. Jeremiah 3:6-8 - 6 The LORD said to me in the days of King Josiah: "Have you seen what she did, that faithless one, **Israel, how she went up on every high hill and under every green tree, and there played the whore?** 7 And I thought, 'After she has done all this she will return to me,' but she did not return, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it. 8 **She saw that for all the adulteries of that faithless one, Israel, I had sent her away with a decree of divorce.** Yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear, but she too went and played the whore.

01. God issued a decree of divorce to Israel, the Northern Kingdom.

- c. Southern Kingdom: The line of David included some good kings, some wicked kings, and some in between kings. God preserved and never divorced Judah for the sake of the covenant promise He made to David. (To be covered more later.)
 - i. Some kings restored the people to true worship but the people's sin and unrighteousness declined and degraded. Even when they saw the Assyrians send Israel into exile for their sins, Judah kept sinning and doing worse than Israel and more wickedness than the nations around them – the very ones to whom they were supposed to be revealing the righteousness of God.
 - ii. Eventually, after many warnings from prophets, this resulted in Judah being conquered by Babylon and sent into exile. The Temple and the city of Jerusalem were destroyed.
 - iii. Jeremiah 4:1-2 NLT - 1 "O Israel, [addressing Judah]" says the LORD, "**if you wanted to return to me, you could.** You could throw away your detestable idols and stray away no more. 2 Then when you swear by my name, saying, 'As surely as the LORD lives,' you could do so with truth, justice, and righteousness. **Then you would be a blessing to the nations of the world, and all people would come and praise my name.**"
 - 01. If the people turned to God, executed justice, and behaved righteously in truth, then God would bless them and fulfill His purpose through them.
 - iv. Jeremiah 2:11 - 11 Has a nation changed its gods, even though they are no gods? **But my people have changed their glory for that which does not profit.**
 - 01. Judah abandoned the Lord to worship the gods of the nations.
 - v. 2 Kings 21:9 - 9 But they did not listen, and Manasseh **led them astray to do more evil than the nations had done whom the LORD destroyed before the people of Israel.**
 - 01. Judah did more evil and wickedness than the pagan nations.
 - vi. Ezekiel 5:5-8 - 5 "Thus says the Lord GOD: This is Jerusalem. I have set her in the center of the nations, with countries all around her. 6 And she has rebelled against my rules by **doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries all around her;** for they have rejected my rules and have not walked in my statutes. 7 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: Because **you are more turbulent than**

the nations that are all around you, and have not walked in my statutes or obeyed my rules, **and have not even acted according to the rules of the nations that are all around you**, 8 therefore thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I, even I, am against you. And I will execute judgments in your midst in the sight of the nations.

- vii. Note: God never divorced Judah so that David would always have a lamp before Him, according to His covenant with David. (To be covered more later.)

- d. God's Temple in Jerusalem was destroyed and burned to the ground by the Babylonians in 586 BC. Jerusalem was ransacked and demolished. This was exactly what God said would happen if His people failed to obey Him and keep His ways.
 - i. 2 Chronicles 7:19-22 - 19 **"But if you turn aside and forsake my statutes and my commandments that I have set before you, and go and serve other gods and worship them**, 20 then I will pluck you up from my land that I have given you, **and this house that I have consecrated for my name, I will cast out of my sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples.** 21 **And at this house, which was exalted**, everyone passing by will be astonished and say, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this land and to this house?' 22 Then they will say, 'Because they abandoned the LORD, the God of their fathers who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods and worshiped them and served them. Therefore he has brought all this disaster on them.'
 01. God was not too weak to defend His House from destruction. It was due to the people turning away from Him.
 - ii. 2 Chronicles 36:15-19 - 15 The LORD, the God of their fathers, sent persistently to them by his messengers, because he had compassion on his people and on his dwelling place. 16 But they kept mocking the messengers of God, despising his words and scoffing at his prophets, **until the wrath of the LORD rose against his people, until there was no remedy.** 17 **Therefore he brought up against them the king of the Chaldeans**, who killed their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary and had no compassion on young man or virgin, old man or aged. He gave them all into his hand. 18 **And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD**, and the treasures of the king and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon. 19 **And they burned the house of God and broke down the wall of Jerusalem and burned all its palaces with fire and destroyed all its precious vessels.**
 01. The Lord raised up the enemy who attacked Jerusalem and burned the Temple and the city to the ground.

E. The Consistent, Persistent Warnings of God's Prophets

1. Throughout the times of the Northern and Southern Kingdom, God regularly sent prophets to rebuke and correct them and exhort them to righteous living and obedience to God's word and ways so that they could fulfill their purpose in revealing God and sharing His blessings to the whole world.
 - a. Prophets were sent because of God's compassion for His people and desire for them to do right and be blessed and share His blessing with the world.
 - i. 2 Chronicles 36:15-16 - 15 **The LORD, the God of their fathers, sent persistently to them by his messengers, because he had compassion on his people and on his dwelling place.** 16 But they **kept mocking the messengers of God**, despising his words and

scoffing at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD rose against his people, **until there was no remedy**.

b. Prophets were sent early and often.

- i. Jeremiah 7:25-28 - 25 From the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt to this day, **I have persistently sent all my servants the prophets to them, day after day.** 26 **Yet they did not listen to me or incline their ear**, but stiffened their neck. They did worse than their fathers. 27 "So you shall speak all these words to them, but they will not listen to you. You shall call to them, but they will not answer you. 28 And you shall say to them, **'This is the nation that did not obey the voice of the LORD their God, and did not accept discipline**; truth has perished; it is cut off from their lips.

2. The prophets also warned of the impending consequences for those who did not repent and obey God. When people persisted in disobedience and hardening their hearts to the warnings of the prophets, God had no other choice but to fulfill His proclamation of destruction, remain faithful to the stated consequences/curses of His Law, and execute judgment upon His people.

a. Prophets were sent with exhortations to do right (selected examples):

- i. Micah 6:8 - 8 He has told you, O man, what is good; and what does the LORD require of you but to **do justice, and to love kindness, and to walk humbly with your God?**
- ii. Isaiah 56:1-2 - 1 Thus says the LORD: **"Keep justice, and do righteousness**, for soon my salvation will come, and my righteousness be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who holds it fast, who keeps the Sabbath, not profaning it, and **keeps his hand from doing any evil.**"
- iii. Jeremiah 22:3 - 3 Thus says the LORD: **Do justice and righteousness, and deliver from the hand of the oppressor him who has been robbed. And do no wrong or violence to the resident alien, the fatherless, and the widow, nor shed innocent blood in this place.**
- iv. Isaiah 58:6-14 - 6 "Is not this the fast that I choose: to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the straps of the yoke, to let the oppressed go free, and to break every yoke? 7 Is it not to **share your bread with the hungry and bring the homeless poor into your house; when you see the naked, to cover him, and not to hide yourself from your own flesh?** 8 Then shall your light break forth like the dawn, and your healing shall spring up speedily; your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard. 9 Then you shall call, and the LORD will answer; you shall cry, and he will say, 'Here I am.' **If you take away the yoke from your midst, the pointing of the finger, and speaking wickedness, 10 if you pour yourself out for the hungry and satisfy the desire of the afflicted**, then shall your light rise in the darkness and your gloom be as the noonday. 11 And the LORD will guide you continually and satisfy your desire in scorched places and make your bones strong; and you shall be like a watered garden, like a spring of water, whose waters do not fail. 12 And your ancient ruins shall be rebuilt; you shall raise up the foundations of many generations; you shall be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of streets to dwell in. 13 **"If you turn back your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight and the holy day of the LORD honorable; if you honor it, not going your own ways, or seeking your own pleasure, or talking idly**; 14 then you shall take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

b. Prophets were sent with warnings of judgment and impending destruction (selected examples):

- i. Hosea 9:9 - 9 **They have deeply corrupted themselves** as in the days of Gibeah: **he will remember their iniquity; he will punish their sins.**

- 01. Israel had corrupted themselves to the point that God's punishment for sin was completely justifiable and right.
 - 02. When God remembers sin and iniquity on people, they are destroyed.
 - ii. Amos 4:11-12 - 11 "I overthrew some of you, **as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah**, and you were as a brand plucked out of the burning; yet you did not return to me," declares the LORD. 12 "Therefore thus I will do to you, O Israel; because I will do this to you, **prepare to meet your God, O Israel!**"
 - 01. God warned of utter and total destruction.
 - iii. Jeremiah 15:2-3 - 2 And when they ask you, 'Where shall we go?' you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD: "Those who are for **pestilence**, to pestilence, and those who are for the **sword**, to the sword; those who are for **famine**, to famine, and those who are for **captivity**, to captivity.' 3 I will appoint over them **four kinds of destroyers**, declares the LORD: **the sword to kill, the dogs to tear, and the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.**
 - 01. The Lord warned His people that He would sovereignly appoint various forms of destruction against them.
 - iv. Habakkuk 1:6 - 6 For behold, **I am raising up the Chaldeans**, that bitter and hasty nation, who march through the breadth of the earth, to seize dwellings not their own."
 - 01. God warned that He would sovereignly raise up adversaries in the form of enemy nations to conquer His own people.
3. It is not God's desire to destroy. He takes no pleasure in it. His desire is for people to turn from sin so that they may live and He may bless them.
- a. God is a good God, full of love, mercy, kindness, and benevolence. His desire is to be known as the good God that He is by all people.
 - b. God did not want to bring the sword upon His people or send them into exile. His will was always for them to obey His commands so that His name could be revealed to the nations and His blessing could be shared through them with all people.
 - i. Ezekiel 33:10-11 - 10 "And you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, Thus have you said: 'Surely our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we rot away because of them. How then can we live?' 11 Say to them, As I live, declares the Lord GOD, **I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn back, turn back from your evil ways**, for why will you die, O house of Israel?
 - c. The purpose of God's discipline is to guide people to the place of genuine repentance and turning from sin SO THAT He may bless them. In order to be truly good, God must also avenge evil and execute justice upon wrongdoers.
4. God turned them over to their own desire. This is what God does when people harden their hearts to Him. (See Romans 1:18-32.)
- a. Jeremiah 16:10-13 - 10 "And when you tell this people all these words, and they say to you, **'Why has the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? What is our iniquity? What is the sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?'** 11 then you shall say to them: 'Because your fathers have forsaken me, declares the LORD, and have **gone after other gods and have served and worshiped them**, and have forsaken me and have not kept my law, 12 and because you have done worse than your fathers, for behold, every one of you follows his stubborn, evil will, refusing to listen to me. 13 Therefore **I will hurl you out of this land**

into a land that neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods day and night, for I will show you no favor.'

F. God's Name in the Sight of the Nations

1. God sent Israel and Judah into exile because of His name. He knew the nations were watching.
 - a. Amos 3:1-2 - 1 Hear this word that the LORD has spoken against you, O people of Israel, against the whole family that I brought up out of the land of Egypt: 2 **"You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.**
 - i. If God did not render true justice to His people, none of the nations would ever take God's Laws seriously because He would prove Himself to be a weak Master that never enforces consequences. It is exactly BECAUSE of His special relationship with Israel that He MUST punish their sins openly.
 - b. Amos 3:9-11 NLT - 9 **Announce this to the leaders of Philistia and to the great ones of Egypt: "Take your seats now on the hills around Samaria, and witness the chaos and oppression in Israel."** 10 "My people have forgotten how to do right," says the LORD. "Their fortresses are filled with wealth taken by theft and violence. 11 Therefore," says the Sovereign LORD, "an enemy is coming! He will surround them and shatter their defenses. Then he will plunder all their fortresses."
 - i. God called the surrounding nations to witness the punishment He was about to inflict on His people for the sake of their sins against Him.
 - c. Ezekiel 5:14-15 - 14 Moreover, **I will make you a desolation and an object of reproach among the nations** all around you and in the sight of all who pass by. 15 **You shall be a reproach and a taunt, a warning and a horror, to the nations all around you,** when I execute judgments on you in anger and fury, and with furious rebukes--I am the LORD; I have spoken-
 - i. God's justice poured out on His own people served as a warning to all the nations that He is to be feared above all gods and is not slack in executing righteous punishment on those who defy Him. When God's own people do wrong against Him, God will do what is right, even if it makes Him look bad.
2. Because of Israel's wickedness, God's name was not esteemed in the sight of the nations but was held in dishonor. God's name was degraded even more in the sight of the nations by their exile from the land because it appeared that God was not powerful enough to defend His people against their adversaries. Even His Temple was demolished, which made God look bad. It disgraced the one place where He had chosen for His name to be honored.
 - a. Isaiah 52:4-6 NLT - 4 This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "Long ago my people chose to live in Egypt. Now they are oppressed by Assyria. 5 What is this?" asks the LORD. "Why are my people enslaved again? Those who rule them shout in exultation. **My name is blasphemed all day long.** 6 **But I will reveal my name to my people, and they will come to know its power.** Then at last they will recognize that I am the one who speaks to them."
 - i. It appeared to the nations that God was weak/impotent because His people were reverting back to an enslaved/exiled condition which He had originally delivered them from. Remember, the whole world knew about their deliverance from Egypt but now it seemed as if they were going backwards.
 - ii. But God already had plans to glorify His name and show His power.

- b. Ezekiel 36:17-23 - 17 "Son of man, when the house of Israel lived in their own land, they **defiled it by their ways and their deeds**. Their ways before me were like the uncleanness of a woman in her menstrual impurity. 18 So I poured out my wrath upon them for the blood that they had shed in the land, for the idols with which they had defiled it. 19 I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries. In accordance with their ways and their deeds I judged them. 20 But when they came to the nations, wherever they came, they **profaned my holy name**, in that people said of them, 'These are the people of the LORD, and yet they had to go out of his land.' 21 **But I had concern for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations to which they came**. 22 "Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus says the Lord GOD: It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am about to act, but for the sake of **my holy name, which you have profaned among the nations** to which you came. 23 **And I will vindicate the holiness of my great name, which has been profaned among the nations, and which you have profaned among them**. And the **nations will know that I am the LORD**, declares the Lord GOD, when through you I vindicate my holiness before their eyes.
- i. God would restore His people to the land for the sake of His name and to prove His power and holiness in the sight of the nations.

G. God Preserved a Remnant

1. God had to execute justice on His people because of their sin. But He did not totally destroy them, in faithfulness to His covenant. He preserved a remnant to return to the land.
- a. Hosea 11:7-9 - 7 My people are bent on turning away from me, and though they call out to the Most High, he shall not raise them up at all. 8 **How can I give you up, O Ephraim? How can I hand you over, O Israel?** How can I make you like Admah? How can I treat you like Zeboiim? My heart recoils within me; **my compassion grows warm and tender**. 9 I will not execute my burning anger; I will not again destroy Ephraim; for I am God and not a man, the Holy One in your midst, and I will not come in wrath.
- i. In spite of their waywardness, God's compassion burns for His people.
- ii. He will not total destroy them like Sodom & Gomorrah. (Admah and Zeboiim were the towns surrounding Sodom & Gomorrah that were consumed at the same time.)
- b. Isaiah 10:21-22 - 21 **A remnant will return, the remnant of Jacob**, to the mighty God. 22 For though your people Israel be as the sand of the sea, **only a remnant of them will return**. Destruction is decreed, overflowing with righteousness.
- c. Isaiah 37:31-32 - 31 And **the surviving remnant of the house of Judah** shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward. 32 For **out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant**, and out of Mount Zion **a band of survivors**. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.
- d. Jeremiah 23:3 - 3 Then **I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them**, and I will bring them back to their fold, and they shall be fruitful and multiply.

H. The Remnant of Exiles Return & Rebuild the Temple & Jerusalem

1. Exile was a time-out for Israel but not a rejection by God. God's discipline/chastisement is for the purpose of repentance leading to restoration. They were instructed to multiply while in exile

because God had plans to bring them back to the Land and prosper them when they sought Him with all their heart.

- a. Isaiah 27:8-12 NLT - 8 No, but **he exiled Israel to call her to account**. She was exiled from her land as though blown away in a storm from the east. 9 **The LORD did this to purge Israel's wickedness, to take away all her sin**. As a result, all the pagan altars will be crushed to dust. No Asherah pole or pagan shrine will be left standing. 10 The fortified towns will be silent and empty, the houses abandoned, the streets overgrown with weeds. Calves will graze there, chewing on twigs and branches. 11 The people are like the dead branches of a tree, broken off and used for kindling beneath the cooking pots. Israel is a foolish and stupid nation, **for its people have turned away from God. Therefore, the one who made them will show them no pity or mercy**. 12 **Yet the time will come when the LORD will gather them together** like handpicked grain. **One by one he will gather them**--from the Euphrates River in the east to the Brook of Egypt in the west.
 - i. In order to be just, God had to enforce consequences and follow through on the terms of His covenant with Israel, including the curses for their disobedience.
 - ii. But God always had a plan to gather them back to the land.
 - b. Jeremiah 29:4-7, 10-14 - 4 "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, **to all the exiles whom I have sent into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon**: 5 Build houses and live in them; plant gardens and eat their produce. 6 Take wives and have sons and daughters; take wives for your sons, and give your daughters in marriage, that they may bear sons and daughters; **multiply there, and do not decrease**. ... 10 "For thus says the LORD: **When seventy years are completed for Babylon, I will visit you, and I will fulfill to you my promise and bring you back to this place**. 11 **For I know the plans I have for you, declares the LORD, plans for welfare and not for evil, to give you a future and a hope**. 12 Then you will call upon me and come and pray to me, and I will hear you. 13 You will seek me and find me, when you seek me with all your heart. 14 I will be found by you, declares the LORD, and **I will restore your fortunes and gather you from all the nations and all the places where I have driven you, declares the LORD, and I will bring you back to the place from which I sent you into exile**.
 - i. Like a father disciplining their child with a time-out for a specified period of time, the Lord knew how long they must be away from the Land and announced it to them.
 - ii. God's plan was to restore them to their land and most importantly, to Himself.
2. Daniel understood that God returning the exiles to the Land was for the sake of His name in the sight of the nations and not because of the goodness of the people. Even in exile, the people had not fully turned to God but nevertheless, God would be faithful to keep His promise to restore them to the Land.
 - a. Daniel 9:11-19 - 11 **All Israel has transgressed your law and turned aside, refusing to obey your voice**. And the curse and oath that are written in the Law of Moses the servant of God have been poured out upon us, because we have sinned against him. 12 He has confirmed his words, which he spoke against us and against our rulers who ruled us, by bringing upon us a great calamity. **For under the whole heaven there has not been done anything like what has been done against Jerusalem**. 13 As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this calamity has come upon us; **yet we have not entreated the favor of the LORD our God, turning from our iniquities and gaining insight by your truth**. 14 Therefore the LORD has kept ready the calamity and has brought it upon us, for the LORD our God is righteous in all the works that he has done, and we have not obeyed his voice. 15 **And now, O Lord our God, who brought your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and have made a name for yourself, as at this day, we have sinned, we have done wickedly**. 16 "O Lord, according to all

your righteous acts, let your anger and your wrath turn away from your city Jerusalem, your holy hill, because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and **your people have become a byword among all who are around us.** 17 Now therefore, O our God, listen to the prayer of your servant and to his pleas for mercy, and **for your own sake, O Lord,** make your face to shine upon your sanctuary, which is desolate. 18 O my God, incline your ear and hear. Open your eyes and see our desolations, and **the city that is called by your name.** For we do not present our pleas before you because of our righteousness, but because of your great mercy. 19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive. O Lord, pay attention and act. **Delay not, for your own sake, O my God, because your city and your people are called by your name."**

- i. Daniel petitioned God on account of God's mercy, not the behavior of His people.
 - ii. Daniel recognized that even in exile, the people had not turned from their sins or seeking God's ways and truth. (v. 13)
3. Ezekiel clearly informed the people that God would return them to the land for the sake of His own name in the sight of the nations.
- a. Ezekiel 20:40-44 - 40 "For on my holy mountain, the mountain height of Israel, declares the Lord GOD, there all the house of Israel, all of them, shall serve me in the land. There I will accept them, and there I will require your contributions and the choicest of your gifts, with all your sacred offerings. 41 As a pleasing aroma I will accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered. **And I will manifest my holiness among you in the sight of the nations.** 42 And you shall know that I am the LORD, **when I bring you into the land of Israel, the country that I swore to give to your fathers.** 43 And there you shall remember your ways and all your deeds with which you have defiled yourselves, and you shall loathe yourselves for all the evils that you have committed. 44 And you shall know that I am the LORD, **when I deal with you for my name's sake,** not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt deeds, O house of Israel, declares the Lord GOD."
 - i. When the people were restored to the land, they would recognize that they were exiled because of their own sin.
 - ii. God's purpose in discipline is to bring repentance and restoration SO THAT He may bless His people.
4. In spite of their unfaithfulness, God did not reject His people or forsake His promises or purpose to bless the world through them.
- a. Cyrus Decree: God made a name for Himself through a globally known decree by King Cyrus of the Persian Empire allowed for God's people to return to the land and rebuild His Temple in Jerusalem. God prophesied this almost 150 years in advance.
 - i. Isaiah 44:28, 45:2, 4-6 - 28 **When I say of Cyrus,** 'He is my shepherd,' he will certainly do as I say. **He will command, 'Rebuild Jerusalem'; he will say, 'Restore the Temple.'**" 45:2 This is what the LORD says: "**I will go before you, Cyrus,** and level the mountains. I will smash down gates of bronze and cut through bars of iron. ... 4 **"And why have I called you for this work? Why did I call you by name when you did not know me? It is for the sake of Jacob my servant, Israel my chosen one.** 5 I am the LORD; there is no other God. I have equipped you for battle, though you don't even know me, 6 **so all the world from east to west will know there is no other God.** I am the LORD, and there is no other.
 - ii. 2 Chronicles 36:22-23 - 22 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, **the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom and**

also put it in writing: 23 "Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, **'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he has charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whoever is among you of all his people, may the LORD his God be with him. Let him go up.'**"

01. The whole world under the power of Cyrus heard the decree for God's House to be rebuilt and His people to return to the land.
- b. Esther: God made a name for Himself through a global situation in the time of Esther. A decree authorized the global destruction of the Jews but then a second decree allowed the Jews to defend themselves and God gave them great victory over their enemies.
- i. Esther 9:1-4 - 1 Now in the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's command and edict were about to be carried out, on the very day when the enemies of the Jews hoped to gain the mastery over them, the reverse occurred: the Jews gained mastery over those who hated them. 2 The Jews gathered in their cities throughout all the provinces of King Ahasuerus to lay hands on those who sought their harm. **And no one could stand against them, for the fear of them had fallen on all peoples.** 3 **All the officials of the provinces and the satraps and the governors and the royal agents also helped the Jews, for the fear of Mordecai had fallen on them.** 4 **For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame spread throughout all the provinces, for the man Mordecai grew more and more powerful.**
 01. God was made famous in all the earth through the Jew's victory and Mordecai's governance.
- c. Jerusalem Walls: Nehemiah completed building the wall of Jerusalem, and the nations took note of it.
- i. Nehemiah 6:15-16 - 15 So the wall was finished on the twenty-fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty-two days. 16 And when all our enemies heard of it, **all the nations around us were afraid and fell greatly in their own esteem, for they perceived that this work had been accomplished with the help of our God.**
 01. The nations recognized that God was with Israel and Jerusalem.
5. However, Daniel foresaw continued oppression by Gentile empires even after return from exile. The Kingdom of God would not be restored to Israel immediately or easily. There would be times of great hardship and persecution against God's holy people until the day that Messiah came to judge the earth, demolish all enemies, and establish His Kingdom forever. (Daniel 2 & 7 & 9.)
- a. The Temple built by the returned exiles was not as glorious as the Temple built by Solomon. There is no record of the glory of the Lord filling the second Temple the way that God's glory filled the first one.
 - b. The returned exiles of Israel were not restored to independence as a nation. They were still subject to the Persians, then the Greeks, then to Rome. Their monotheism appeared weak and was mocked by pagan nations with many gods.

I. Israel's Failure as God's Servant & the Need for Messiah

1. Unfortunately, Israel as a nation malfunctioned and failed to fulfill God's purpose in the earth.

- a. Instead of obedience to God's righteous standard of conduct – sin and wickedness.
 - b. Instead of God's ways which set them apart from the world – the ways of the nations.
 - c. Instead of faithful and exclusive worship of the God of Israel, Maker of heaven and earth – feigned worship by religious ritual, accompanied by adulterous worship of idols, images, and gods of this world.
 - d. Instead of revealing God's nearness, justice, power, and goodness – disobedience and injustice leading to God's distance and removal of protection and blessing.
2. Israel failed to display God's glory among the nations because their hearts could not remain wholly true to God in worship or obedience to His ways. If they had remained faithful, God would have blessed them and exalted them as a display of His righteousness, justice, and abundance. God would have used them to reveal Himself to all nations as the True God, Sovereign over all and Creator of Heaven and Earth, and to bless all the nations through them. Unfortunately, their conduct brought God's curse and penalty upon them rather than His blessing.
- a. Isaiah 43:10-12 - 10 **"You are my witnesses,"** declares the LORD, **"and my servant whom I have chosen, that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he. Before me no god was formed, nor shall there be any after me. 11 I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no savior. 12 I declared and saved and proclaimed, when there was no strange god among you; and you are my witnesses," declares the LORD, "and I am God.**
 - i. Israel was created to be God's witnesses in the earth to testify and demonstrate that He is the only God, Maker of heaven and earth.
 - b. Isaiah 42:18-25 - 18 Hear, you deaf, and look, you blind, that you may see! 19 **Who is blind but my servant [Israel], or deaf as my messenger whom I send? Who is blind as my dedicated one, or blind as the servant of the LORD?** 20 He sees many things, but does not observe them; his ears are open, but he does not hear. 21 **The LORD was pleased, for his righteousness' sake, to magnify his law and make it glorious.** 22 But this is a people plundered and looted; they are all of them trapped in holes and hidden in prisons; they have become plunder with none to rescue, spoil with none to say, "Restore!" 23 Who among you will give ear to this, will attend and listen for the time to come? 24 **Who gave up Jacob to the looter, and Israel to the plunderers? Was it not the LORD, against whom we have sinned, in whose ways they would not walk, and whose law they would not obey?** 25 So he poured on him the heat of his anger and the might of battle; it set him on fire all around, but he did not understand; it burned him up, but he did not take it to heart.
 - i. In this passage, the "servant" refers to Israel as a nation.
 - ii. Even though God would have preferred to glorify Himself through Israel's obedience, the Lord glorified Himself, His righteous Law, and His ability to carry out justice by fulfilling His Law against Israel for their disobedience.
 - iii. The people did not consider that it was not failure on God's part that they went into exile but that it was the Lord Himself who turned them over to be plundered and exiled because they refused to walk in His ways.
3. Nevertheless, Israel (collectively) remained God's chosen vessel to display Himself to the rest of the world. Even in exile, God was with them and would restore them to the Land promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob because of His faithfulness to them.

- a. Isaiah 43:1-7 - 1 **But now** thus says the LORD, he who created you, O Jacob, he who formed you, O Israel: "Fear not, for I have redeemed you; **I have called you by name, you are mine.** 2 When you pass through the waters, **I will be with you;** and through the rivers, they shall not overwhelm you; when you walk through fire you shall not be burned, and the flame shall not consume you. 3 For I am the LORD your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Savior. I give Egypt as your ransom, Cush and Seba in exchange for you. 4 **Because you are precious in my eyes, and honored, and I love you,** I give men in return for you, peoples in exchange for your life. 5 **Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your offspring from the east, and from the west I will gather you.** 6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Do not withhold; bring my sons from afar and my daughters **from the end of the earth,** 7 **everyone who is called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made."**
- i. Even in exile, Israel was still God's chosen vessel to make Him known in all the earth and to share His blessings with all the earth. Israel was created to bring God glory.
 - ii. Even in exile, God was with His people and they were still called by Him. His gifts and call are irrevocable. (Romans 11:29.)
 - iii. God loves Israel more than any other nation and they are precious to Him.
 - iv. God promised to restore them to their Land.
4. Israel's failure proved their need for the Messiah/King whom the Prophets prophesied about.
- a. Isaiah 42:1-9 - 1 Behold my servant, **whom I uphold,** my chosen, in whom my soul delights; I have put my Spirit upon him; **he will bring forth justice to the nations.** 2 He will not cry aloud or lift up his voice, or make it heard in the street; 3 a bruised reed he will not break, and a faintly burning wick he will not quench; **he will faithfully bring forth justice.** 4 **He will not grow faint or be discouraged till he has established justice in the earth; and the coastlands wait for his law.** 5 Thus says God, the LORD, who created the heavens and stretched them out, who spread out the earth and what comes from it, who gives breath to the people on it and spirit to those who walk in it: 6 **"I am the LORD; I have called you in righteousness; I will take you by the hand and keep you; I will give you as a covenant for the people, a light for the nations,** 7 to open the eyes that are blind, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, from the prison those who sit in darkness. 8 I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other, nor my praise to carved idols. 9 Behold, **the former things have come to pass, and new things I now declare;** before they spring forth I tell you of them."
- i. In this passage, "servant" is singular and refers to the Messiah, God's anointed servant who will fulfill His purposes for Israel.
 01. Jesus is one man who fulfilled God's Law and purpose. He did not come to abolish the Law but to fulfill it. (See Matthew 5:17.)
 - ii. God's servant will be upheld by God's Spirit and will succeed. God will delight in, or be "well pleased" with, Him.
 01. This is my Son with whom I am well pleased. (See Matthew 3:17.)
 - iii. God's servant will not crush enemies by force or war like a human conqueror but will be quiet and will uphold and defend the weak.
 01. Jesus proclaimed good news to the poor, forgave sins, healed the sick, set people free from demonic oppression, etc. He did not despise the outcast but instead reached out to them, had mercy on them, and restored them to God.
 02. Jesus often withdrew from crowds on the verge of becoming violent. (Matthew 12:15-21.)
 - iv. God's servant will act righteously and establish God's justice in the earth.
 01. Jesus was always righteous in all He said and did. His ways and teachings are right and just and true.

- 02. Jesus gave Himself as a sacrifice for sin to receive upon Himself the just penalty of death that all of mankind deserves. He received God's just punishment and wrath against all sin and wickedness upon Himself at the cross even though He had done no wrong. This complete injustice against the innocent and perfect One paid the price for the guilty in all the world.
 - v. God's servant will redeem Israel by covenant and expand His reach to include Gentiles from all nations.
 - 01. Jesus instituted the New Covenant, sealed with His blood which was poured out for the forgiveness of sins. (Luke 22:20.)
 - 02. Jew and Gentile are now one in Messiah. (See Ephesians 2:15.)
 - vi. God is doing a new thing, not the same old thing. Israel had experienced the blessing and the curse of the Old Covenant, now God was doing something new.
 - 01. Jesus' ministry is new wine into new wineskins, not a patch on an old garment. (See Mark 2:21-22.)
5. The Kingdom of Israel would not be fully restored until the King came, the One to whom God had committed all judgment.
- a. Ezekiel 21:25-27 - 25 And you, O profane wicked one, prince of Israel, whose day has come, the time of your final punishment, 26 thus says the Lord GOD: **Remove the turban and take off the crown.** Things shall not remain as they are. Exalt that which is low, and bring low that which is exalted. 27 **A ruin, ruin, ruin I will make it. This also shall not be, until he comes, the one to whom judgment belongs, and I will give it to him.**
 - i. The earthly kings were told to remove their crowns.
 - ii. That type of kingdom was over forever and would be a ruin.
 - iii. One was coming whom would be God's appointed judge. The Kingdom will be restored by Him and given to Him.
 - 01. John 5:22-23, 27 - 22 For the Father judges no one, but **has given all judgment to the Son**, 23 that all may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. ... 27 And **he has given him authority to execute judgment**, because he is the Son of Man.
 - 02. Acts 1:6 - 6 So when they had come together, they asked him, "**Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?**"
 - 03. Acts 10:42 - 42 And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that **he is the one appointed by God to be judge** of the living and the dead.
 - 04. Acts 17:30-31 - 30 The times of ignorance God overlooked, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent, 31 **because he has fixed a day on which he will judge the world in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed**; and of this he has given assurance to all by raising him from the dead."

Unit Four: Prophets Foretell of Messiah

To him all the prophets bear witness that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.

Acts 10:43

A. All Prophets Testify of Messiah

1. Acts 3:18, 24-25 - 18 But **what God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets**, that his Christ would suffer, **he thus fulfilled**. ... 24 And **all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and those who came after him, also proclaimed these days**. 25 You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your offspring shall all the families of the earth be blessed.'

B. The Seed of the Woman

1. Genesis 3:15 - 15 I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; **he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.**
 - a. From the beginning, God foretold that a singular seed of the woman would crush the head of the serpent to restore humanity back to fellowship with God.
 - i. Although the "offspring" of the serpent and of the woman may be plural, the "he" who will crush the serpent is singular.
 - ii. The one who crushes the serpent will be bruised in the process.
 - b. Through death and resurrection, Jesus conquered death and the one who holds the power of death, who is the devil, the serpent.
 - i. Hebrews 2:14-15 - 14 Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, he himself likewise partook of the same things, that **through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil**, 15 and deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to lifelong slavery.
 - ii. 1 John 3:8 - 8 Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. **The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the devil.**

C. Abraham Saw Jesus' Day and Rejoiced

1. Genesis 22:14-18 - 14 So Abraham called **the name of that place, "The LORD will provide"; as it is said to this day, "On the mount of the LORD it shall be provided."** 15 And the angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven 16 and said, "By myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this and have **not withheld your son, your only son**, 17 I will

surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore. **And your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies, 18 and in your offspring shall all the nations of the earth be blessed,** because you have obeyed my voice."

- a. Abraham offered his son as a replica prophetic act of God giving up His Son, Jesus. Abraham believed that God was able to raise the dead and fulfill His promises.
 - i. Abraham was not required to kill Isaac but a ram was provided by God instead.
 - ii. Abraham prophesied that God would provide the sacrifice on this mountain.
 - iii. This is the same place that the Temple was later constructed, and the same place where Jesus was crucified.
 - iv. Jesus, God's Son, is the Lamb of God provided for the atonement of the sins of the whole world, which restores humanity back to God's blessing.

- b. Possessing the gate of enemies means defeat. Through death, Jesus descended into hades and the gates of hell could not hold Him. As such, He possessed the gates of the ultimate enemies: death and the grave.
 - i. Matthew 16:16-18 - 16 Simon Peter replied, "**You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.**" 17 And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and **the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**
 01. The gates of hell could not prevail against Jesus.
 - ii. Revelation 1:17-18 - 17 When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. But he laid his right hand on me, saying, "Fear not, I am the first and the last, 18 and the living one. **I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of Death and Hades.**

- c. In Jesus, salvation has been made available to people from every nation. The blessing of God has been freely shared with all the world.
 - i. Revelation 5:9 - 9 And they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy are you to take the scroll and to open its seals, for you were slain, and **by your blood you ransomed people for God from every tribe and language and people and nation,**

D. Jacob Blesses Judah

1. Genesis 49:8-12 - 8 "**Judah**, your brothers shall praise you; **your hand shall be on the neck of your enemies;** your father's sons shall bow down before you. 9 Judah is a lion's cub; from the prey, my son, you have gone up. He stooped down; he crouched as a lion and as a lioness; who dares rouse him? 10 **The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until tribute comes to him; and to him shall be the obedience of the peoples.** 11 Binding his foal to the vine and his donkey's colt to the choice vine, he has washed his garments in wine and his vesture in the blood of grapes. 12 His eyes are darker than wine, and his teeth whiter than milk.
 - a. The Messiah will come from Judah with the right to rule all Israel and all nations.
 - i. Your brothers: Israel will pay homage to Judah and his descendant, their Messiah.
 - ii. The Messiah will conquer the enemies of Israel.
 - iii. The scepter (and lion) represents kingship, authority, governance. The Messiah will come from the tribe of Judah. He will conquer all enemies.
 - iv. Tribute will be brought to Messiah from all nations, who will also obey Him.

- v. God's blessing toward Messiah. Vines would be strong enough to hold a tethered donkey. Messiah will be a great harvester, strong in body and battle.
2. 1 Chronicles 5:1-2 - 1 The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel (for he was the firstborn, but because he defiled his father's couch, his **birthright was given to the sons of Joseph** the son of Israel, so that he could not be enrolled as the oldest son; 2 **though Judah became strong among his brothers and a chief came from him**, yet the birthright belonged to Joseph),
- a. Note: Jacob's firstborn was Reuben. The next in line biologically were Simeon and Levi. But none of these were who God chose for Messiah to come through.
 - i. Reuben lost the rights of the first born by sleeping with his father's concubine.
 - 01. Genesis 49:3-4 - 3 "Reuben, you are my firstborn, my might, and the firstfruits of my strength, preeminent in dignity and preeminent in power. 4 Unstable as water, **you shall not have preeminence, because you went up to your father's bed**; then you defiled it--he went up to my couch!
 - ii. Simeon and Levi were next in birth order but through sinful anger and murder, lost their privileges to their inheritance.
 - 01. Genesis 49:5-7 - 5 "Simeon and Levi are brothers; weapons of violence are their swords. 6 **Let my soul come not into their council; O my glory, be not joined to their company. For in their anger they killed men**, and in their willfulness they hamstringed oxen. 7 Cursed be their anger, for it is fierce, and their wrath, for it is cruel! I will divide them in Jacob and scatter them in Israel.
 - b. Note: Jacob's favorite son and firstborn of Jacob's beloved wife, Rachel, was Joseph. Joseph received the birthright of the firstborn in his lifetime. The rights of the firstborn includes a double portion of his father's inheritance and status as head of household after his father's passing. (Deuteronomy 21:15-17.)
 - i. Joseph ruled over his brothers as second in command to Pharaoh in Egypt.
 - ii. Joseph received the double portion by Jacob taking his sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, as his own sons who would receive their own inheritance.
 - 01. Ephraim, the younger, was placed in higher priority for blessing than Manasseh, the firstborn. Ephraim became the largest tribe of Israel and the Northern Kingdom was sometimes referred to as Ephraim.
 - iii. But God did not choose Joseph, Manasseh, or Ephraim to bring the Messiah.
 - 01. Psalm 78:67-72 - 67 **He [God] rejected the tent of Joseph; he did not choose the tribe of Ephraim, 68 but he chose the tribe of Judah**, Mount Zion, which he loves. 69 He built his sanctuary like the high heavens, like the earth, which he has founded forever. 70 **He chose David his servant** and took him from the sheepfolds; 71 from following the nursing ewes he brought him **to shepherd Jacob his people, Israel his inheritance**. 72 With upright heart he shepherded them and guided them with his skillful hand.
 - c. Judah received the blessing of God, along with the scepter to rule all nations. The blessing is what Jacob had received from Isaac, which Isaac had received from Abraham.
 - i. Genesis 27:28-29 - 28 May God give you of the dew of heaven and of the fatness of the earth and plenty of grain and wine. 29 **Let peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be lord over your brothers, and may your mother's sons bow down to you**. Cursed be everyone who curses you, and blessed be everyone who blesses you!"
3. Until Shiloh comes.

- a. Genesis 49:10 KJV - 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, **until Shiloh come**; and unto him [shall] the gathering of the people [be].
 - i. Shiloh is a different word from that used for the place called Shiloh, where the Tabernacle was for many years.
 - ii. Shiloh describes the quality of the Messiah, as foreseen by Jacob.
 - iii. It means "tranquility" from the word for rest.
 - iv. The Messiah will bring tranquility. He will bring peace. He will use the scepter to be a peacemaker.

E. Prophet Like Moses

1. Prophet like Moses (Previously covered.)
 - a. Deuteronomy 18:18-19 - 18 **I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers. And I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him.** 19 And whoever will not listen to my words that he shall speak in my name, I myself will require it of him.
 - i. The Messiah would be the prophet like Moses raised up by God with the words of God for the people.
 01. Jesus is the Prophet raised up by God. (See Acts 3:22-23, 7:37.)

F. Messiah in the Psalms (selected examples)

1. Note: The Psalms tend to emphasize the Messiah's victory, conquest and judgment of all nations, and His Kingship over all creation.
 - i. This would lead the people to expect a triumphant warrior king to save and deliver them from all oppression.
 - ii. This could lead the people to expect One like a lion who would rule and dominate by force and the outpouring of dramatic acts of judgment.
2. Psalm 2: Nations raging against the Lord's anointed. Ruling with a rod of iron.
 - a. Psalm 2:1-12 - 1 **Why do the nations rage and the peoples plot in vain?** 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, **against the LORD and against his Anointed**, saying, 3 "Let us burst their bonds apart and cast away their cords from us." 4 He who sits in the heavens laughs; the Lord holds them in derision. 5 Then he will speak to them in his wrath, and terrify them in his fury, saying, 6 "**As for me, I have set my King on Zion, my holy hill.**" 7 I will tell of the decree: **The LORD said to me, "You are my Son; today I have begotten you.** 8 **Ask of me, and I will make the nations your heritage, and the ends of the earth your possession.** 9 You shall break them with a rod of iron and dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel." 10 Now therefore, O kings, be wise; be warned, O rulers of the earth. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 **Kiss the Son**, lest he be angry, and you perish in the way, for his wrath is quickly kindled. Blessed are all who take refuge in him.
 - i. The Messiah is God's appointed King is the Son of God.
 01. Fulfilled in Jesus. (Acts 13:33; Hebrews 1:5; 5:5.)
 - ii. The nations rage against God and against His appointed Messiah.

01. Acts 4:25-28 - 25 who through the mouth of our father David, your servant, said by the Holy Spirit, "Why did the Gentiles rage, and the peoples plot in vain? 26 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord and against his Anointed"-- 27 **for truly in this city there were gathered together against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, 28 to do whatever your hand and your plan had predestined to take place.**
- iii. The nations will gather to the Messiah and He will rule the nations with rod of iron.
01. Fulfilled in Jesus and to be fulfilled by Jesus. (Revelation 2:27, 7:9.)
3. Psalm 22: The forsaken and triumphant servant of God.
- a. Psalm 22:1-31 - 1 **My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?** Why are you so far from saving me, from the words of my groaning? 2 O my God, I cry by day, but you do not answer, and by night, but I find no rest. 3 Yet you are holy, enthroned on the praises of Israel. 4 **In you our fathers trusted; they trusted, and you delivered them.** 5 To you they cried and were rescued; in you they trusted and were not put to shame. 6 But I am a worm and not a man, **scorned by mankind and despised by the people.** 7 **All who see me mock me; they make mouths at me; they wag their heads;** 8 **"He trusts in the LORD; let him deliver him; let him rescue him, for he delights in him!"** 9 Yet you are he who took me **from the womb;** you made me trust you at my mother's breasts. 10 On you was I cast from my birth, and **from my mother's womb you have been my God.** 11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near, and there is none to help. 12 Many bulls encompass me; strong bulls of Bashan surround me; 13 they open wide their mouths at me, like a ravening and roaring lion. 14 **I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax; it is melted within my breast;** 15 **my strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue sticks to my jaws; you lay me in the dust of death.** 16 For dogs encompass me; a company of evildoers encircles me; **they have pierced my hands and feet--** 17 I can count all my bones-- they stare and gloat over me; 18 **they divide my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots.** 19 But you, O LORD, do not be far off! O you my help, come quickly to my aid! 20 Deliver my soul from the sword, my precious life from the power of the dog! 21 Save me from the mouth of the lion! **You have rescued me from the horns of the wild oxen!** 22 **I will tell of your name to my brothers; in the midst of the congregation I will praise you:** 23 You who fear the LORD, praise him! All you offspring of Jacob, glorify him, and stand in awe of him, all you offspring of Israel! 24 For he has not despised or abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, and he has not hidden his face from him, but has heard, when he cried to him. 25 From you comes my praise in the great congregation; my vows I will perform before those who fear him. 26 The afflicted shall eat and be satisfied; those who seek him shall praise the LORD! May your hearts live forever! 27 **All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD, and all the families of the nations shall worship before you.** 28 **For kingship belongs to the LORD, and he rules over the nations.** 29 All the prosperous of the earth eat and worship; before him shall bow all who go down to the dust, even the one who could not keep himself alive. 30 Posterity shall serve him; it shall be told of the Lord to the coming generation; 31 they shall come and proclaim his righteousness to a people yet unborn, that he has done it.
- i. The Messiah will be forsaken by God. v. 1
01. Matthew 27:46 - 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?" that is, "**My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?**"
- ii. The Messiah will be called and formed by God from the womb. v. 9-10
01. Jesus was called and named before He was born. (Luke 1:31.)

- iii. The Messiah will be mocked for trusting God, rejected, divided clothes. v. 6-7, 18
 - 01. Jesus was mocked and derided for trusting God. (Matthew 27:35, 40, 49.)
 - iv. The Messiah will suffer the attacks of savage enemies, have pierced hands and feet, and pour out His life unto death. v. 14-16
 - 01. Jesus was persecuted, tortured, and pierced. (John 19:34, 20:20, 25.)
 - v. The Messiah will be heard and rescued by God. v. 21
 - 01. God raised Jesus from the dead. (Acts 2:24, 3:15, 4:10, 10:40; Romans 1:4)
 - vi. The Messiah will proclaim God's victory to the assembly and to a new people who have yet to be formed. v. 23-31
 - 01. The resurrected Jesus revealed Himself as victorious over death. His true followers, assembled from every nation, are a new humanity in the earth. (1 Corinthians 15:5-8; Hebrews 2:12; Ephesians 2:15.)
4. Psalm 110: A ruling priest in order of Melchizedek.
- a. Psalm 110:1-7 - 1 A Psalm of David. The LORD says to my Lord: "**Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool.**" 2 The LORD sends forth from Zion **your mighty scepter. Rule in the midst of your enemies!** 3 Your people will offer themselves freely on the day of your power, in holy garments; from the womb of the morning, the dew of your youth will be yours. 4 **The LORD has sworn and will not change his mind, "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek."** 5 The Lord is at your right hand; **he will shatter kings on the day of his wrath.** 6 **He will execute judgment among the nations, filling them with corpses; he will shatter chiefs over the wide earth.** 7 He will drink from the brook by the way; therefore he will lift up his head.
 - i. God speaks to someone whom David calls Lord. v. 1
 - 01. Jesus is the son of David and also his Lord: Matthew 22:42-45
 - ii. Messiah will be seated at the right hand of God.
 - 01. Hebrews 1:13, 8:1, 10:12; Romans 8:34; Colossians 3:1, etc.
 - 02. Acts 2:32-36 - 32 This Jesus God raised up, and of that we all are witnesses. 33 Being therefore **exalted at the right hand of God**, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this that you yourselves are seeing and hearing. 34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "**The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand, 35 until I make your enemies your footstool."**" 36 Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that **God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.**"
 - iii. Messiah will rule as King from Jerusalem.
 - 01. Jesus was declared King of Israel in Jerusalem. (Luke 22:38.)
 - 02. Jesus will rule the world from Jerusalem. (Revelation 21.)
 - iv. People will offer themselves freely to serve the Messiah.
 - 01. People from all nations worship and serve Jesus. (Acts 2:37, 41, 4:4, 13:48, etc. Revelation 7.)
 - v. Messiah will be priest of God eternally, with no beginning and no end.
 - 01. Jesus is the fulfillment of this eternal priesthood. (Previously covered.) (Hebrews 5:6; 5:10; 7:17; 7:21.)
 - vi. Messiah will execute judgement on all nations and kings.
 - 01. Jesus is the judge of all the earth who will destroy the wicked, and all rulers of the world on the day of judgment. (Revelation 18, 20:11-15.)
5. Psalm 45 – Wedding Psalm of Messiah and His Bride

- a. Psalm 45:4-7 - 4 In your majesty ride out victoriously **for the cause of truth and meekness and righteousness**; let your right hand teach you awesome deeds! 5 Your arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; the peoples fall under you. 6 **Your throne, O God, is forever and ever. The scepter of your kingdom is a scepter of uprightness**; 7 you have loved righteousness and hated wickedness. **Therefore God, your God**, has anointed you with the oil of gladness beyond your companions;
- i. A wedding Psalm for the King and the wedding of Messiah to the Bride.
 01. Jesus is the Bridegroom. (Mark 2:9; John 3:29.)
 - ii. Meekness, truth, righteousness
 01. Jesus is meek and humble. (Matthew 11:28)
 02. Jesus is the truth. (John 14:6; Luke 20:21)
 03. Jesus fulfills perfect righteousness. (Matthew 5:17)
 - iii. The Psalmist speaks of the King, who is God. (v.7)
 01. Jesus made I AM statements about Himself as God. (Previously covered.)
 02. Jesus, the Son of God, is the exact likeness of God in human flesh. (Hebrews 1:8-9.)

6. Psalm 89 – the Davidic Covenant

- a. Psalm 89:19-29 - 19 Of old you spoke in a vision to your godly one, and said: "I have granted help to one who is mighty; I have exalted one chosen from the people.²⁰ **I have found David, my servant**; with my holy oil I have anointed him, 21 so that my hand shall be established with him; my arm also shall strengthen him. 22 **The enemy shall not outwit him; the wicked shall not humble him**. 23 I will crush his foes before him and strike down those who hate him. 24 My faithfulness and my steadfast love shall be with him, and **in my name shall his horn be exalted**. 25 I will set his hand on the sea and his right hand on the rivers. 26 **He shall cry to me, 'You are my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.'** 27 **And I will make him the firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth**. 28 My steadfast love I will keep for him forever, and my covenant will stand firm for him. 29 I will establish his offspring forever and his throne as the days of the heavens.
- i. Speaking of David, but actually speaks in the future tense of David's descendant – the Messiah who is to come.
 - ii. The ancient serpent will not gain mastery over the Messiah.
 01. Jesus was not tricked by the serpent. (Luke 4:1-13)
 02. Jesus was not humiliated He laid His own life down. (John 10:18.)
 - iii. He will make God's name great as God exalts Him.
 01. Jesus glorified God and God glorified Him. (John 8:54, 17:1-5.)
 - iv. He will call God His Father.
 01. The majority of the time, Jesus referred to God as His Father. (Examples: Matthew 7:21, 11:27, 26:42&53; John 8:54, 15:23, 20:17, etc.)
 - v. He will be the firstborn.
 01. Jesus is the firstborn from the dead of all creation. (See Colossians 1:18)
 02. Jesus will be the firstborn of many brothers. (Romans 8:29.)

7. Psalm 72: The Messiah's Reign of Justice and Abundance

- a. Psalm 72:1-20 - 1 Of Solomon. Give the king your justice, O God, and your righteousness to the royal son! 2 **May he judge your people with righteousness, and your poor with justice!** 3 Let the mountains bear prosperity for the people, and the hills, in righteousness! 4 **May he defend the cause of the poor of the people, give deliverance to the children of the needy, and crush the oppressor!** 5 May they fear you while the sun endures, and as long as the

moon, throughout all generations! 6 May he be like rain that falls on the mown grass, like showers that water the earth! 7 In his days **may the righteous flourish, and peace abound**, till the moon be no more! 8 **May he have dominion from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth!** 9 May desert tribes bow down before him, and his enemies lick the dust! 10 May the kings of Tarshish and of the coastlands render him tribute; may the kings of Sheba and Seba bring gifts! 11 **May all kings fall down before him, all nations serve him!** 12 For he delivers the needy when he calls, the poor and him who has no helper. 13 He has pity on the weak and the needy, and saves the lives of the needy. 14 **From oppression and violence he redeems their life, and precious is their blood in his sight.** 15 Long may he live; may gold of Sheba be given to him! May prayer be made for him continually, and blessings invoked for him all the day! 16 **May there be abundance of grain in the land; on the tops of the mountains may it wave; may its fruit be like Lebanon; and may people blossom in the cities like the grass of the field!** 17 May his **name endure forever, his fame continue as long as the sun!** **May people be blessed in him, all nations call him blessed!** 18 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who alone does wondrous things. 19 Blessed be his glorious name forever; may the whole earth be filled with his glory! Amen and Amen! 20 The prayers of David, the son of Jesse, are ended.

- i. Messiah will judge with perfect righteousness, justice, and compassion for the weak and needy.
 - ii. Messiah's Kingdom will abound with fruitfulness and prosperity in every possible way.
 - iii. All kings and all nations will be blessed by Messiah and will praise Him.
8. Other Messianic Psalms (95-100)
- a. Psalm 95:3-6 - 3 For the LORD is a great God, and **a great King above all gods.** 4 In his hand are the depths of the earth; the heights of the mountains are his also. 5 The sea is his, for he made it, and his hands formed the dry land. 6 Oh come, let us worship and bow down; **let us kneel before the LORD, our Maker!**
 - b. Psalm 96:7-13 - 7 **Ascribe to the LORD, O families of the peoples, ascribe to the LORD glory and strength!** 8 Ascribe to the LORD the glory due his name; bring an offering, and come into his courts! 9 Worship the LORD in the splendor of holiness; tremble before him, **all the earth!** 10 **Say among the nations, "The LORD reigns!** Yes, the world is established; it shall never be moved; he will judge the peoples with equity." 11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; let the sea roar, and all that fills it; 12 let the field exult, and everything in it! Then shall all the trees of the forest sing for joy 13 before the LORD, for he comes, for he comes to judge the earth. **He will judge the world in righteousness, and the peoples in his faithfulness.**
 - c. Psalm 97:1-7 - **1 The LORD reigns, let the earth rejoice;** let the many coastlands be glad! 2 Clouds and thick darkness are all around him; righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne. 3 Fire goes before him and burns up his adversaries all around. 4 His lightnings light up the world; the earth sees and trembles. 5 The mountains melt like wax before the LORD, before the Lord of all the earth. 6 The heavens proclaim his righteousness, and **all the peoples see his glory.** 7 All worshipers of images are put to shame, who make their boast in worthless idols; worship him, all you gods!
 - d. Psalm 98:3-6 - 3 He has remembered his steadfast love and faithfulness to the house of Israel. **All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.** 4 Make a joyful noise to the LORD, **all the earth;** break forth into joyous song and sing praises! 5 Sing praises to the LORD with the lyre, with the lyre and the sound of melody! 6 With trumpets and the sound of the horn make a joyful noise **before the King, the LORD!**

- e. Psalm 99:1-5 - 1 **The LORD reigns; let the peoples tremble!** He sits enthroned upon the cherubim; let the earth quake! 2 The LORD is great in Zion; **he is exalted over all the peoples.** 3 Let them praise your great and awesome name! Holy is he! 4 **The King in his might loves justice.** You have established equity; you have executed justice and righteousness in Jacob. 5 Exalt the LORD our God; worship at his footstool! Holy is he!
- f. Psalm 100:3 - 3 **Know that the LORD, he is God! It is he who made us, and we are his;** we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

G. Isaiah's Servant Songs

1. Isaiah's servant songs tend to emphasize the righteous servant's reliance on God, suffering, and vindication from God for the benefit of God's people and all nations.
 - i. This should have led the people to understand the ways of God to work through the seemingly weak and physically unimpressive.
 - ii. This should have led the people to expect God to send a Lamb who would lay His life down for the people.
2. Isaiah's Servant Song about Messiah #1: Isaiah 42:1-9 (Covered previously. Unit 3.)
3. Isaiah's Servant Song about Messiah #2: Isaiah 49:1-13
 - a. Isaiah 49:1-13 - 1 Listen to me, O coastlands, and give attention, you peoples from afar. The LORD called me from the womb, from the body of my mother he named my name. 2 He made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand he hid me; he made me a polished arrow; in his quiver he hid me away. 3 And he said to me, "**You are my servant, Israel, in whom I will be glorified.**" 4 But I said, "I have labored in vain; I have spent my strength for nothing and vanity; yet surely my right is with the LORD, and my recompense with my God." 5 And now the LORD says, he who formed me from the womb to be his servant, **to bring Jacob back to him; and that Israel might be gathered to him--** for I am honored in the eyes of the LORD, and my God has become my strength-- 6 he says: "**It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved of Israel; I will make you as a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth.**" 7 Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel and his Holy One, to one deeply despised, **abhorred by the nation**, the servant of rulers: "Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall prostrate themselves; because of the LORD, who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you." 8 Thus says the LORD: "In a time of favor I have answered you; in a day of salvation I have helped you; **I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, to establish the land, to apportion the desolate heritages,** 9 saying to the prisoners, 'Come out,' to those who are in darkness, 'Appear.' They shall feed along the ways; on all bare heights shall be their pasture; 10 **they shall not hunger or thirst,** neither scorching wind nor sun shall strike them, for he who has pity on them will lead them, and by springs of water will guide them. 11 And I will make all my mountains a road, and my highways shall be raised up. 12 Behold, these shall come from afar, and behold, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Syene." 13 Sing for joy, O heavens, and exult, O earth; break forth, O mountains, into singing! **For the LORD has comforted his people and will have compassion on his afflicted.**
 - i. The servant is called and formed from the womb to serve God. v.1, 5
 01. Jesus was named by the angel before He was born. (Luke 1:31.)

- ii. The servant of the Lord is referred to as Israel. The servant is singular but represents the whole people. v.3
 - 01. To be covered more later.
 - iii. The servant's mission is to bring Israel back to God. v.5
 - 01. Jesus was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel. (See Matthew 15:24.)
 - iv. It seems as if the servant's mission has failed or been in vain. He is rejected by the nation. v.7
 - 01. Jesus was rejected and crucified.
 - v. But God's reward is enlarged to include both Israel and the Gentiles. Even kings of the earth will acknowledge His authority. v.1, 4, 6, 7
 - 01. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is proclaimed to Jews and Gentiles. (Acts 13:47.)
 - 02. See Isaiah 11:10: Messiah will lift up a banner of salvation to all nations.
 - vi. The servant will establish Israel in the land promised to their ancestors. v. 8
 - 01. To be covered more later.
 - vii. The servant brings a day of salvation and restoration of the people to God, even those in captivity and exile. v. 8-12
 - 01. Jesus brought the day of salvation and reconciliation with God. (See 2 Corinthians 6:2.)
 - viii. The servant is God's comfort for His people who have been afflicted. v.13
 - 01. Simeon waited for the consolation/comfort of Israel and saw it in Jesus. (Luke 2:25.)
 - ix. Those who follow the servant will not hunger or thirst.
 - 01. Those who come to Jesus will never hunger or thirst. (John 4:14, 6:35; Revelation 7:16.)
4. Isaiah's Servant Song about Messiah #3: Isaiah 50:4-9
- a. Isaiah 50:4-9 - **4 The Lord GOD has given me the tongue of those who are taught**, that I may know how to sustain with a word him who is weary. **Morning by morning he awakens; he awakens my ear to hear as those who are taught.** **5 The Lord GOD has opened my ear, and I was not rebellious;** I turned not backward. **6 I gave my back to those who strike, and my cheeks to those who pull out the beard; I hid not my face from disgrace and spitting.** **7** But the Lord GOD helps me; therefore I have not been disgraced; therefore **I have set my face like a flint**, and I know that **I shall not be put to shame.** **8 He who vindicates me is near.** Who will contend with me? Let us stand up together. Who is my adversary? Let him come near to me. **9** Behold, the Lord GOD helps me; **who will declare me guilty?** Behold, all of them will wear out like a garment; the moth will eat them up.
- i. The servant knows the Word of God and speaks the Word of God accurately. The servant hears the voice of God directly. v.4
 - 01. Jesus is the Word of God made flesh. (See John 1:4.)
 - 02. Jesus said only what the Father said. (See John 12:49.)
 - ii. The servant hears God and obeys His instructions, even when it results in being abused and disgraced. He is determined to fulfill His mission. v.5-6, 7
 - 01. Jesus was obedient even unto death. (See Philippians 2:8; Luke 9:51.)
 - iii. The servant trusts God for vindication for his innocence. v. 7-9
 - 01. Jesus entrusted His Spirit into God's hands. (See Luke 23:46, quoting Psalm 31:5.)
5. Isaiah's Servant Song about Messiah #4: Isaiah 52:13-53:12

a. Isaiah 52:13-53:12 - 13 Behold, my servant shall act wisely; **he shall be high and lifted up, and shall be exalted.** 14 As many were astonished at you-- **his appearance was so marred, beyond human semblance, and his form beyond that of the children of mankind--** 15 so shall **he sprinkle many nations.** Kings shall shut their mouths because of him, for that which has not been told them they see, and that which they have not heard they understand. 53:1 **Who has believed what he has heard from us? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?** 2 For he grew up before him like a young plant, and like a root out of dry ground; he had no form or majesty that we should look at him, and no beauty that we should desire him. 3 **He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; and as one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.** 4 Surely he has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; **yet we esteemed him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.** 5 **But he was pierced for our transgressions; he was crushed for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that brought us peace, and with his wounds we are healed.** 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned--every one--to his own way; and **the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all.** 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; **like a lamb that is led to the slaughter,** and like a sheep that before its shearers is silent, so he opened not his mouth. 8 By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who considered that he was **cut off out of the land of the living, stricken for the transgression of my people?** 9 And they made his **grave with the wicked** and with a rich man in his death, although **he had done no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.** 10 Yet it was the will of the LORD to crush him; he has put him to grief; **when his soul makes an offering for guilt,** he shall see his offspring; he shall **prolong his days;** the will of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 Out of the anguish of his soul he shall see and be satisfied; **by his knowledge shall the righteous one, my servant, make many to be accounted righteous,** and he shall **bear their iniquities.** 12 Therefore I will divide him a portion with the many, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong, because he **poured out his soul to death** and was **numbered with the transgressors;** yet he **bore the sin of many,** and **makes intercession for the transgressors.**

- i. The servant is wise. He will do no violence and speak no deceit. v. 52:13, 53:9
 01. Jesus' wisdom was proved right by His actions. (See Matthew 11:19.)
 02. Jesus did not revile or strike back. (1 Peter 2:22.)
- ii. The servant will be lifted up and highly exalted. v. 52:13
 01. Jesus was "lifted up" in crucifixion. (See John 3:14, 8:28, 12:32.)
 02. Jesus was exalted by resurrection and ascension to the right hand of God.
- iii. The salvation of the servant is only for those who believed and to whom God chose to reveal Himself to. v. 53:1
 01. Flesh and blood cannot reveal it but only the Father in heaven or Jesus Himself. (Matthew 16:17; Luke 10:22; Romans 10:16.)
- iv. The servant will grow up without anything special about him to distinguish him from others. v. 53:2
 01. Jesus was born in a manger and lived for thirty years without being noticed until it was time to begin His ministry.
- v. The servant will be despised and rejected and not esteemed as the servant of God. Rather, he will be regarded as cursed by God and afflicted. His grave would be as the wicked, counted as a transgressor. v. 53:3-4, 9, 11, 12
 01. Jesus was rejected, mocked, ridiculed, and crucified. (Luke 22:37.)
- vi. The servant will be disfigured beyond human recognition. The servant will be pierced, crushed, and wounded. The servant will die. His soul will be a sacrifice for sin. He will be led to death like a lamb to slaughter, bearing the iniquities of transgressors. v. 52:14; 53:5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14

- 01. Jesus is the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. (John 1:29; Revelation 5:7-9.)
- 02. Jesus was whipped, scourged, beaten, and handed over to crucifixion by trained experts in torture and killing. He died.
- 03. He was delivered up for our sins. (Romans 4:25.)
- vii. By the servant's wounds, people would be healed. v. 5
 - 01. Jesus healed the sick, cast out demons, cleansed the leper, and raised the dead. By His stripes, we were healed. (Matthew 8:17; 1 Peter 2:24.)
- viii. The servant's mission will succeed and accomplish God's purpose. v. 53:10
 - 01. Jesus was raised from the dead in victory over death. (Romans 1:4.)
- ix. The servant will be rewarded with eternal life. v. 53:10
 - 01. Jesus is alive and death has no power over Him. (See Matthew 28:6; Acts 2:24; Romans 6:9.)
- x. By knowing the servant, people will be accounted as righteous because of His sacrifice and intercession. v. 10-12
 - 01. We are made righteous through faith in Jesus. (2 Corinthians 5:21.)
 - 02. Jesus lives eternally to make intercession for us. (See Hebrews 7:25.)

H. Various Aspects of Messiah's Life and Ministry

1. Messiah will be born from eternity as God in the flesh to rule in perfect justice and righteousness. He will be born of a virgin, born in Bethlehem, bringing perfect justice and righteousness.
 - a. Isaiah 9:6-7 - 6 For **to us a child is born, to us a son is given**; and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and **his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace**. 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, **on the throne of David and over his kingdom**, to establish it and to uphold it **with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore**. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.
 - i. Jesus is the child who was born and the son who was given by God, and who is God. (John 1:1-18; 3:16-18.)
 - b. Isaiah 7:14 - 14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, **the virgin shall conceive and bear a son**, and shall call his name Immanuel.
 - i. Matthew 1:18, 22-23 - 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, **before they came together she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit**... 22 All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: 23 "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).
 - c. Micah 5:2 - 2 But you, **O Bethlehem Ephrathah**, who are too little to be among the clans of Judah, **from you shall come forth for me one who is to be ruler in Israel, whose coming forth is from of old, from ancient days**.
 - i. Jesus was born in Bethlehem. (Matthew 2:1; Luke 2:4.)
 - d. Note: People misunderstood in thinking that Jesus came from Galilee rather than Bethlehem. They knew that the Messiah must be born in Bethlehem. But Jesus was born in Bethlehem in fulfillment of the Scriptures.

- i. John 7:40-43 - 40 When they heard these words, some of the people said, "This really is the Prophet." 41 Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "**Is the Christ to come from Galilee?**" 42 Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the offspring of David, and **comes from Bethlehem, the village where David was?**" 43 So there was a division among the people over him.
- 2. Messiah will be a righteous branch raised up by the Lord in the line of David to execute justice as priest and king. Messiah will be the Lord Himself working righteousness.
 - a. Jeremiah 23:5-6 - 5 "Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, **when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land.** 6 In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: **'The LORD is our righteousness.'**
 - b. Jeremiah 33:14-16 - 14 "Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will fulfill the promise I made to the house of Israel and the house of Judah. 15 In those days and at that time I will cause **a righteous Branch to spring up for David, and he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land.** 16 In those days Judah will be saved, and Jerusalem will dwell securely. And this is the name by which it will be called: **'The LORD is our righteousness.'**
 - c. Zechariah 6:12-13 - 12 And say to him, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "Behold, **the man whose name is the Branch:** for he shall branch out from his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD. 13 It is he who shall build the temple of the LORD and shall bear royal honor, and **shall sit and rule on his throne. And there shall be a priest on his throne,** and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.'"
- 3. Messiah will be the anointed servant of the Lord to proclaim good news and to judge.
 - a. Isaiah 11:1-4 - 1 There shall come forth a **shoot from the stump of Jesse,** and **a branch from his roots shall bear fruit.** 2 And **the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD.** 3 And his delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. He shall not judge by what his eyes see, or decide disputes by what his ears hear, 4 but **with righteousness he shall judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth;** and he shall strike the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips he shall kill the wicked.
 - i. Fruitful branch descended from David/Jesse. v. 1
 - 01. Although the Messiah is born in the line of David, He will not be inferior to David. The people will be cut back to Jesse, David's father. David was not the one worthy to build God's Temple. The Messiah is a new and better David. A true and wholly righteous King.
 - ii. Anointed with the Spirit of the Lord resting upon Him. v. 1-2
 - 01. The Spirit of the Lord rested upon Jesus. (John 1:32; Matthew 3:16.)
 - iii. Judge with right judgment. v. 3
 - 01. Jesus judged with right judgement. (John 7:24, 8:15.)
 - b. Isaiah 61:1-3 - 1 The **Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD has anointed me to bring good news to the poor; he has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; 2 to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor,** and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn; 3 to grant to those who mourn in Zion-- to give them a beautiful headdress instead of ashes, the oil

of gladness instead of mourning, the garment of praise instead of a faint spirit; that they may be called oaks of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he may be glorified.

- i. Anointed of the Lord to proclaim good news and set prisoners free. v. 1-2
 01. Jesus was anointed for this very purpose and spoke this scripture about His ministry. (Luke 4:18-19.)
 - ii. Handing out new garments of righteousness and joy. v. 3
 01. Jesus came to hand out garments to the wedding feast. (Mark 2:21.)
4. Messiah will be preceded by a messenger preparing the way for Him.
- a. Isaiah 40:3 - 3 **A voice cries: "In the wilderness prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God.**
 - i. John 1:22-23 - 22 So they said to him, "Who are you? We need to give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?" 23 He said, "**I am the voice of one crying out in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as the prophet Isaiah said.**"
 - b. Malachi 4:5-6 - 5 "Behold, **I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes.** 6 And he will turn the hearts of fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a decree of utter destruction." (See also Malachi 3:1.)
 - i. Matthew 11:12-14 - 12 From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence, and the violent take it by force. 13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John, 14 and if you are willing to accept it, **he is Elijah who is to come.**
 - ii. Matthew 17:10-13 - 10 And the disciples asked him, "**Then why do the scribes say that first Elijah must come?**" 11 He answered, "Elijah does come, and he will restore all things. 12 **But I tell you that Elijah has already come,** and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they pleased. So also the Son of Man will certainly suffer at their hands." 13 **Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them of John the Baptist.**
5. Messiah will minister in the Galilee area.
- a. Isaiah 9:1-2 - 1 But there will be no gloom for her who was in anguish. In the former time he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the latter time he has made glorious the way of the sea, **the land beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations.** 2 The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in a land of deep darkness, on them has light shone.
 - i. Matthew 4:13-17 - 13 **And leaving Nazareth he went and lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun and Naphtali,** 14 so that what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled: 15 "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles-- 16 the people dwelling in darkness have seen a great light, and for those dwelling in the region and shadow of death, on them a light has dawned."
6. Messiah will speak in a way that the people would not understand, or hear, or turn/repent.
- a. Isaiah 6:9-10 - 9 And he said, "Go, and say to this people: "**'Keep on hearing, but do not understand; keep on seeing, but do not perceive.'** 10 **Make the heart of this people dull, and**

their ears heavy, and blind their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed." (See also Psalm 78:1-2.)

- i. Jesus spoke in parables. (Matthew 13:14-15.)
7. Messiah will be praised by babes.
- a. Psalm 8:2 - 2 **Out of the mouth of babies and infants**, you have established strength because of your foes, to still the enemy and the avenger.
 - i. Matthew 21:15-16 - 15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the **children crying out in the temple, "Hosanna to the Son of David!"** they were indignant, 16 and they said to him, "Do you hear what these are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes; have you never read, "Out of the mouth of infants and nursing babies you have prepared praise'?"
 - ii. Luke 10:21 - 21 In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, "**I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children;** yes, Father, for such was your gracious will.
8. Messiah will be a cause of controversy even among members of the same family.
- a. Micah 7:5-6 - 5 Put no trust in a neighbor; have no confidence in a friend; guard the doors of your mouth from her who lies in your arms; 6 for the **son treats the father with contempt, the daughter rises up against her mother**, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.
 - i. Matthew 10:34-37 - 34 "Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. 35 **For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.** 36 **And a person's enemies will be those of his own household.** 37 Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
9. Messiah will be zealous for God's house and bear reproach from the people for his zeal.
- a. Psalm 69:7-9 - 7 For it is for your sake that I have borne reproach, that dishonor has covered my face. 8 I have become a stranger to my brothers, an alien to my mother's sons. 9 For **zeal for your house has consumed me, and the reproaches of those who reproach you have fallen on me.**
 - i. John 2:15-17 - 15 And making a whip of cords, he drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and oxen. And he poured out the coins of the money-changers and overturned their tables. 16 And he told those who sold the pigeons, "Take these things away; do not make my Father's house a house of trade." 17 His disciples remembered that it was written, "**Zeal for your house will consume me.**"
10. Messiah will be a humble king riding on a donkey. He will cause wars to cease, speak peace to the nations, and rule the whole world.
- a. Zechariah 9:9-10 - 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! **Behold, your king is coming to you; righteous and having salvation is he, humble and mounted on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.** 10 I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the war horse from Jerusalem; and the battle bow shall be cut off, and **he shall**

speak peace to the nations; his rule shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.

- i. Matthew 21:4-5, 7-9 - 4 This took place to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 "Say to the daughter of Zion, '**Behold, your king is coming to you, humble, and mounted on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a beast of burden.**'" ... 7 They **brought the donkey and the colt and put on them their cloaks, and he sat on them.** 8 Most of the crowd spread their cloaks on the road, and others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. 9 And the crowds that went before him and that followed him were shouting, "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!"
- ii. Ephesians 2:17 - 17 And he came and **preached peace** to you who were far off and **peace** to those who were near.

11. Messiah is the Good Shepherd appointed by God who will be struck and the sheep scattered.

- a. Ezekiel 34:8-16 - 8 As I live, declares the Lord GOD, surely because my sheep have become a prey, and my sheep have become food for all the wild beasts, since there was no shepherd, and because my shepherds have not searched for my sheep, but the shepherds have fed themselves, and have not fed my sheep, 9 therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: 10 Thus says the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my sheep at their hand and put a stop to their feeding the sheep. No longer shall the shepherds feed themselves. I will rescue my sheep from their mouths, that they may not be food for them. 11 "For thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I, **I myself will search for my sheep and will seek them out.** 12 **As a shepherd seeks out his flock when he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered** on a day of clouds and thick darkness. 13 And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land. And I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the ravines, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them with good pasture, and on the mountain heights of Israel shall be their grazing land. There they shall lie down in good grazing land, and on rich pasture they shall feed on the mountains of Israel. 15 **I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I myself will make them lie down, declares the Lord GOD.** 16 **I will seek the lost, and I will bring back the strayed, and I will bind up the injured, and I will strengthen the weak, and the fat and the strong I will destroy.** I will feed them in justice.
 - i. John 10:11-16 - 11 **I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.** 12 He who is a hired hand and not a shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. 13 He flees because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep. 14 **I am the good shepherd. I know my own and my own know me,** 15 just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. **So there will be one flock, one shepherd.**
 - ii. Luke 19:10 - 10 For the Son of Man **came to seek and to save the lost.**
- b. Zechariah 13:7 - 7 "**Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man who stands next to me,**" declares the LORD of hosts. "**Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered;** I will turn my hand against the little ones.
 - i. Matthew 26:31 - 31 Then Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away because of me this night. For it is written, '**I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.**'"

12. Messiah will be betrayed by a close friend, hated without cause.

- a. Psalm 41:5-9 - 5 My enemies say of me in malice, "When will he die, and his name perish?" 6 And when one comes to see me, he utters empty words, while his heart gathers iniquity; when he goes out, he tells it abroad. 7 All who hate me whisper together about me; they imagine the worst for me. 8 They say, "A deadly thing is poured out on him; he will not rise again from where he lies." 9 **Even my close friend in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted his heel against me.**
 - i. Pharisees, Sadducees, and religious leaders were always looking for a way to kill Jesus. (John 5:18, 7:1; Mark 11:18, etc.)
 - ii. Jesus was betrayed by Judas who had been one of His twelve closest disciples. (John 13:18, 21-30; Luke 22:21.)
- b. Psalm 69:4 - 4 More in number than the hairs of my head are those **who hate me without cause**; mighty are those who would destroy me, those who attack me with lies.
 - i. Jesus was hated and sentenced to death even though He had done no wrong.
 - ii. John 15:25 - 25 But the word that is written in their Law must be fulfilled: **'They hated me without a cause.'**

13. Messiah will be a rejected cornerstone, stone of offense, and plumbline of righteousness.

- a. Isaiah 8:14-15 - 14 And he will become a sanctuary and **a stone of offense and a rock of stumbling to both houses of Israel**, a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 15 And **many shall stumble on it. They shall fall and be broken**; they shall be snared and taken."
 - i. Jesus is the stone. (1 Peter 2:8; Romans 11:9.)
 - ii. Luke 2:34-35 - 34 And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child [Jesus] is **appointed for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign that is opposed** 35 (and a sword will pierce through your own soul also), so that thoughts from many hearts may be revealed."
- b. Psalm 118:22-23 - 22 **The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone.** 23 This is the LORD's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes.
 - i. Jesus was rejected by the leaders of Israel but is the cornerstone of God. (Matthew 21:42; Ephesians 2:20; Matthew 16:18; 1 Peter 2:7.)
- c. Isaiah 28:16-17 NLT - 16 Therefore, this is what the Sovereign LORD says: "Look! **I am placing a foundation stone in Jerusalem [Zion], a firm and tested stone. It is a precious cornerstone that is safe to build on.** Whoever believes need never be shaken. 17 **I will test you with the measuring line of justice and the plumb line of righteousness.** Since your refuge is made of lies, a hailstorm will knock it down. Since it is made of deception, a flood will sweep it away.
 - i. Jesus is the cornerstone and the headstone. (Romans 9:33; 10:11; 1 Peter 2:6.)
 - ii. Jesus is the plumbline of righteousness. (Amos 7:8.)
 01. John 16:8-11 - 8 And when he comes, **he will convict the world** concerning sin and righteousness and judgment: 9 **concerning sin, because they do not believe in me**; 10 **concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father**, and you will see me no longer; 11 **concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.**

14. Messiah will be pierced and looked upon but not one of Messiah's bones will be broken and his body will see no decay.

- a. Zechariah 12:10 - 10 "And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and pleas for mercy, so that, **when they look on me, on him whom they have pierced**, they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for an only child, and weep bitterly over him, as one weeps over a firstborn.
 - i. John 19:32-33, 36-37 - 32 So the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who had been crucified with him. 33 But **when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs.** ... 36 For these things took place that the Scripture might be fulfilled: "**Not one of his bones will be broken.**" 37 And again another Scripture says, "**They will look on him whom they have pierced.**"
- b. Psalm 34:19-20 - 19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the LORD delivers him out of them all. 20 **He keeps all his bones; not one of them is broken.**
 - i. Note: The Law requires that the Passover lamb must not have its bones broken.
 - 01. Exodus 12:46 - 46 It shall be eaten in one house; you shall not take any of the flesh outside the house, and **you shall not break any of its bones.**
- c. Psalm 16:8-11 - 8 I have set the LORD always before me; because he is at my right hand, I shall not be shaken. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my whole being rejoices; my flesh also dwells secure. 10 For **you will not abandon my soul to Sheol, or let your holy one see corruption.** 11 You make known to me the path of life; in your presence there is fullness of joy; at your right hand are pleasures forevermore.
 - i. Acts 2:24-28 - 24 **God raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.** 25 For David says concerning him, "'I saw the Lord always before me, for he is at my right hand that I may not be shaken; 26 therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced; my flesh also will dwell in hope. 27 For **you will not abandon my soul to Hades, or let your Holy One see corruption.** 28 You have made known to me the paths of life; you will make me full of gladness with your presence.'
 - ii. Acts 13:34-35 - 34 And as for **the fact that he raised him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he has spoken in this way,** "'I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David.' 35 Therefore he says also in another psalm, "'**You will not let your Holy One see corruption.**'

15. Messiah will be made lower than angels, crowned with divine majesty, and given dominion.

- a. Psalm 8:5-6 - 5 Yet you have **made him a little lower than the heavenly beings and crowned him with glory and honor.** 6 You have **given him dominion** over the works of your hands; you have **put all things under his feet**,
 - i. 1 Corinthians 15:27 - 27 For "**God has put all things in subjection under his feet.**" But when it says, "all things are put in subjection," it is plain that he is excepted who put all things in subjection under him.
 - ii. Hebrews 2:6-9 - 6 It has been testified somewhere, "What is man, that you are mindful of him, or the son of man, that you care for him? 7 You made him for a little while lower than the angels; you have crowned him with glory and honor, 8 putting everything in subjection under his feet." **Now in putting everything in subjection to him, he left nothing outside his control.** At present, we do not yet see everything in subjection to him. 9 But we see **him who for a little while was made lower than the angels, namely Jesus, crowned with glory and honor** because of the suffering of death, so that by the grace of God he might taste death for everyone.

16. Messiah will conquer death and usher in the age to come. He will give a wedding feast for His redeemed people and will be a husband to His Bride, Israel.

- a. Hosea 13:14 - 14 **I shall ransom them from the power of Sheol; I shall redeem them from Death.** O Death, where are your plagues? O Sheol, where is your sting?
 - i. 1 Corinthians 15:55-57 - 55 "O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?" 56 The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. 57 **But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.**

- b. Isaiah 25:6-9 - 6 On this mountain **the LORD of hosts will make for all peoples a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wine, of rich food full of marrow, of aged wine well refined.** 7 And he will swallow up on this mountain the covering that is cast over all peoples, the veil that is spread over all nations. 8 **He will swallow up death forever; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from all faces, and the reproach of his people he will take away from all the earth, for the LORD has spoken.** 9 It will be said on that day, "Behold, this is our God; we have waited for him, that he might save us. This is the LORD; we have waited for him; let us be glad and rejoice in his salvation."
 - i. Jesus and John the Baptist called Jesus the Bridegroom. (Mark 2:19; John 3:29.)
 - ii. Matthew 22:2 - 2 "The kingdom of heaven may be **compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son,**
 - iii. Revelation 19:7-9 - 7 Let us rejoice and exult and give him the glory, for the **marriage of the Lamb has come, and his Bride has made herself ready;** 8 it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure"-- for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints. 9 And the angel said to me, "Write this: **Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.**" And he said to me, "These are the true words of God."
 - iv. Isaiah 54:4-8 - 4 "Fear not, for you will not be ashamed; be not confounded, for you will not be disgraced; for you will forget the shame of your youth, and the reproach of your widowhood you will remember no more. 5 **For your Maker is your husband, the LORD of hosts is his name; and the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer, the God of the whole earth he is called.** 6 For the LORD has called you like a wife deserted and grieved in spirit, like a wife of youth when she is cast off, says your God. 7 For a brief moment I deserted you, but with great compassion I will gather you. 8 In overflowing anger for a moment I hid my face from you, but with everlasting love I will have compassion on you," says the LORD, your Redeemer.
 - v. Isaiah 62:5 - 5 For as a young man marries a young woman, so shall your sons marry you, and **as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall your God rejoice over you.**
 - vi. 1 Corinthians 15:54 - 54 When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: "**Death is swallowed up in victory.**"
 - vii. Revelation 21:3-5 - 3 And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man. He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God. 4 **He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore, for the former things have passed away.**" 5 And he who was seated on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." Also he said, "Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true."

17. Messiah will establish a New Covenant between God and Israel. (To be covered more later.)

I. Daniel Foresees the Timeline and Events up to Messiah's Arrival

1. Messiah's Kingdom will be established and shatter all Gentile empires.

- a. Daniel 2:39-45 - 39 Another kingdom inferior to you shall arise after you, and yet a third kingdom of bronze, which shall rule over all the earth. 40 And there shall be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron, because iron breaks to pieces and shatters all things. And like iron that crushes, it shall break and crush all these. 41 And as you saw the feet and toes, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom, but some of the firmness of iron shall be in it, just as you saw iron mixed with the soft clay. 42 And as the toes of the feet were partly iron and partly clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly brittle. 43 As you saw the iron mixed with soft clay, so they will mix with one another in marriage, but they will not hold together, just as iron does not mix with clay. 44 **And in the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed, nor shall the kingdom be left to another people. It shall break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand forever,** 45 just as you saw that a stone was cut from a mountain by no human hand, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold. A great God has made known to the king what shall be after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation sure."
- i. This timeline starts with Nebuchadnezzar's Babylonian Empire. After Babylon was Persia, then Greece, then Rome.
01. Jesus arrived during the Roman empire to proclaim and establish God's Kingdom in the earth.
2. The saints of God will receive Messiah's Kingdom in the midst of great turmoil and persecution.
- a. Daniel 7:17-27 - 17 'These four great beasts are four kings who shall arise out of the earth. 18 **But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, forever and ever.'** 19 'Then I desired to know the truth about the fourth beast, which was different from all the rest, exceedingly terrifying, with its teeth of iron and claws of bronze, and which devoured and broke in pieces and stamped what was left with its feet, 20 and about the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn that came up and before which three of them fell, the horn that had eyes and a mouth that spoke great things, and that seemed greater than its companions. 21 As I looked, **this horn made war with the saints and prevailed over them,** 22 **until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given for the saints of the Most High, and the time came when the saints possessed the kingdom.** 23 "Thus he said: 'As for the fourth beast, there shall be a fourth kingdom on earth, which shall be different from all the kingdoms, and it shall devour the whole earth, and trample it down, and break it to pieces. 24 As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings shall arise, and another shall arise after them; he shall be different from the former ones, and shall put down three kings. 25 **He shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand for a time, times, and half a time.** 26 **But the court shall sit in judgment, and his dominion shall be taken away, to be consumed and destroyed to the end.** 27 **And the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High; his kingdom shall be an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.'**
- i. This vision is the same vision/dream given to Nebuchadnezzar but with more detail about the people of God and the kingdoms of the world. God will hand the Kingdom over to His people forever but only after persecution, war, and great tribulation.
3. Daniel predicts the timeline and that Messiah will be cut off and restored.
- a. Daniel 9:24-27 - 24 **"Seventy weeks are decreed about your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting**

righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy place. 25 Know therefore and understand that **from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks.** Then for sixty-two weeks it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. 26 And after the sixty-two weeks, **an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing.** And the people of the prince who is to come shall **destroy the city and the sanctuary.** Its end shall come with a flood, and **to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed.** 27 And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator."

- i. This timeline starts "from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem."
 - ii. There are two schools of thought on the calculation. Both conclude that Jesus arrived at the exact time spoken of in Daniel.
 01. First method: From Cyrus' decree for the Jewish people to return to the Land and rebuild the Temple. (2 Chronicles 36:22-23; Ezra 1:1.)
 02. Second method: From Artaxerxes decree for the city walls of Jerusalem to be rebuilt. (Nehemiah 2:1-8.)
 - iii. Years were calculated differently, according to a different method of calendaring than we have today. Scholars debate about how this worked.
 - iv. Jesus is the Messiah who was "cut off" in approximately the year 33 AD, which is exactly when Daniel said this would happen.
 - v. After Messiah is cut off, the Temple would be destroyed, sacrifices and offerings would be cut off. Up to the final judgment, abominations and desolations are decreed.
4. Jesus came the first time to fulfill Daniel's timeline. Jesus also prophesied similar events to what Daniel saw before His return to judge on the final Day of the Lord, when His eternal Kingdom will be set up in the world to come. (See Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21, etc.)

J. High Expectancy for Messiah's Arrival

1. The Book of Malachi, written in approximately 430 BC, makes clear that the people who had returned from exile to live in the land had again grown slack in their obedience. The priests offered faulty offerings and considered it useless to serve God because evildoers prospered more than they who kept themselves pure.
 - a. Malachi was the last prophetic voice of God to Israel, followed by four hundred years of silence. Their full attention was given to interpreting what they had already received.
 - b. The date of Messiah's arrival based on the calculation of Daniel's prophecies drew nearer and nearer. Jerusalem and Judea were ablaze with expectancy.
2. Based on Malachi's prophecies, the Jews eagerly anticipated the arrival of Messiah to make a distinction between God's people and heathens. They awaited the day of the Lord and God's vengeance upon their adversaries.
 - a. Malachi 3:17-18 - 17 "They shall be mine, says the LORD of hosts, in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him. 18 **Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve him.**

- i. This is an allusion to the exodus where God made a distinction between the Israelites and the Egyptians as plagues were poured out in Egypt.
 - 01. Exodus 9:4 - 4 But the LORD will **make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt**, so that nothing of all that belongs to the people of Israel shall die.""
 - 02. Exodus 11:7 - 7 But not a dog shall growl against any of the people of Israel, either man or beast, that you may know that **the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.**
 - ii. The wording of Malachi is clear. Unlike the Exodus, God is not making a distinction between Israel as a nation and Gentiles. Instead, He will make a distinction between the righteous and the wicked, those who truly serve Him and those who do not.
- b. Malachi 4:1-3 - 1 **"For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, when all the arrogant and all evildoers will be stubble.** The day that is coming shall set them ablaze, says the LORD of hosts, so that it will leave them neither root nor branch. 2 **But for you who fear my name, the sun of righteousness shall rise with healing in its wings.** You shall go out leaping like calves from the stall. 3 And **you shall tread down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet, on the day when I act, says the LORD of hosts.**
- i. They anticipated Messiah's arrival to tread down their foes, meaning the Romans and other Gentile/heathen enemies in accordance with Daniel's prophecies of God's Kingdom crushing all Gentile empires. (Daniel 2 & 7, 9-11.)
 - ii. However, Malachi makes clear that the day of the Lord is coming against the arrogant and evildoers.
 - 01. Note: Daniel prophesies specifically about God's "saints" or "holy ones" will receive the Kingdom, not necessarily national Israel.
 - iii. Those who fear the Lord will leap for joy and tread upon the wicked with their feet.
- c. Malachi 4:4-6 - 4 "Remember the law of my servant Moses, the statutes and rules that I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel. 5 **"Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes.** 6 And he will turn the hearts of fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers, **lest I come and strike the land with a decree of utter destruction."**
- i. In anticipation of the Messiah's arrival, the leaders became religiously fanatic in their rules and applications of their interpretations of the Law of Moses.
 - 01. Some of these rules were put in place out of fear of disobedience leading to another exile.
 - 02. Some of these rules were put in place to attempt to merit Messiah's arrival.
 - ii. The people expected Elijah to appear to prepare the way of the Lord and change the hearts of the people.
 - 01. They forgot that Elijah was a prophet that called Israel to repentance from their own double-mindedness and false worship.
 - iii. Yet again, utter destruction of the land was warranted by Law.
 - 01. Unless the people's hearts changed and started bearing the fruit of righteousness, the land would be devoted to destruction.

K. Pagan Honorable Mentions: Balaam & the Wise Men

- 1. All of creation, including the stars, testified of Jesus as the Messiah. Gentiles believed because they saw it in the stars.

- a. Note: The stars are apportioned by God for the nations and pagans. But worship of the stars is forbidden for Israel. (See Deuteronomy 4:19, 17:2-3.)
2. Balaam, a false prophet using divination, heard from God and spoke accurately about the Messiah or "star" God was raising up in Israel.
 - a. Numbers 24:15-24 - 15 And he took up his discourse and said, "The oracle of Balaam the son of Beor, the oracle of the man whose eye is opened, 16 the oracle of him who hears the words of God, and knows the knowledge of the Most High, who sees the vision of the Almighty, falling down with his eyes uncovered: 17 **I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not near: a star shall come out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel;** it shall crush the forehead of Moab and break down all the sons of Sheth. 18 Edom shall be dispossessed; Seir also, his enemies, shall be dispossessed. **Israel is doing valiantly.** 19 **And one from Jacob shall exercise dominion and destroy the survivors of cities!"** 20 Then he looked on Amalek and took up his discourse and said, "Amalek was the first among the nations, but its end is utter destruction." 21 And he looked on the Kenite, and took up his discourse and said, "Enduring is your dwelling place, and your nest is set in the rock. 22 Nevertheless, Kain shall be burned when Asshur takes you away captive." 23 And he took up his discourse and said, "**Alas, who shall live when God does this?** 24 But ships shall come from Kittim and shall afflict Asshur and Eber; and he too shall come to utter destruction."
 - i. Messiah will arise from Israel with a scepter of authority.
 - ii. Messiah will dispossess all enemy nations of their territories and destroy all opponents.
3. Wise men, astronomers/astrologers from the east, saw the star of Jesus, understood its significance and went to pay their respects with gifts and worship.
 - a. Matthew 2:1-11 - 1 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, **wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, "Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we saw his star when it rose and have come to worship him."** 3 When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him; 4 and assembling all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. 5 They told him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it is written by the prophet: 6 "'And you, O Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are by no means least among the rulers of Judah; for from you shall come a ruler who will shepherd my people Israel.'" 7 Then Herod summoned the wise men secretly and ascertained from them what time the star had appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search diligently for the child, and when you have found him, bring me word, that I too may come and worship him." 9 After listening to the king, they went on their way. **And behold, the star that they had seen when it rose went before them until it came to rest over the place where the child was.** 10 **When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy.** 11 **And going into the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and they fell down and worshiped him. Then, opening their treasures, they offered him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh.**
 - i. If the wise men understood the same thing Balaam perceived about Messiah ruling the nations with great acts of judgment, they were truly wise to pay homage and bow down in worship to the King who rules all the earth.

L. Messianic Hope Summarized

1. The Kingdom of God overthrows all enemy nations to establish worldwide peace.

- a. Passages about the day of the Lord, the day of vengeance, etc.
 - b. Passages about the Lord ruling the world as its King.
 - c. Passages about the people of God living in peace, harmony, and everlasting joy with one another and with all creation. (Isaiah, Joel, etc.)
2. The Kingdom of God and this world handed over to the saints or people of God, Israel.
 - a. Passages about the people of God, Israel, ruling the world and being exalted.
3. Resurrection of the dead to eternal life.
 - a. Passages about God's design and promises of eternal life for the righteous.
 - b. Passages about death being destroyed forever.
 - c. Passages about the dead living, coming out of the grave, Sheol, etc.
4. The Wedding Feast of God and His Bride, His people, Israel.
 - a. Passages about the feast and the wedding garments. (esp. Isaiah 25, 54, 61-62, etc.)
 - b. Passages about God as a Husband and His people as His Bride. (esp. Isaiah, Hosea, etc.)
5. The world to come, the new heavens and the new earth, and dwelling with God forever.
 - a. Passages about the old creation fading away and the new creation being established.
 - b. Passages about God dwelling with His people.

Unit Five: Israel Rejects Messiah

Have you never read in the Scriptures: "The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?"

Matthew 21:42

A. Messiah Rejected, As Prophesied

1. Summary: Just as they had refused to heed the warnings and commands of God's prophets throughout their history, Israel's failure to listen to the God-appointed Prophet-like-Moses and their ultimate rejection of God's Messiah and Son was the evidence of Israel's rebellion against the very God they claimed to worship and obey. Nevertheless, through their rejection of Messiah, God worked salvation for Israel and for the whole world.
2. The Parable of the Wicked Tenants (Matthew 21:33-45; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19.)
 - a. Matthew 21:33-45 - 33 "Hear another parable. There was a master of a house who planted a vineyard and put a fence around it and dug a winepress in it and built a tower and leased it to tenants, and went into another country. 34 When the season for fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants to get his fruit. 35 And the tenants took his servants and beat one, killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first. And they did the same to them. 37 Finally he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' 38 But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.' 39 And they took him and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. 40 When therefore the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?" 41 They said to him, "He will put those wretches to a miserable death and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons." 42 Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: **"The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?** 43 Therefore I tell you, **the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people producing its fruits.** 44 **And the one who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; and when it falls on anyone, it will crush him."** 45 When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he was speaking about them.
 - i. Luke 20:14-17 - 14 But when the tenants saw him, they said to themselves, **'This is the heir. Let us kill him, so that the inheritance may be ours.'** 15 And they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. **What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? 16 He will come and destroy those tenants and give the vineyard to others."** **When they heard this, they said, "Surely not!"** 17 But he looked directly at them and said, "What then is this that is written: **"The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone"?**
 - ii. Luke 20:19-20 - 19 **The scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him at that very hour, for they perceived that he had told this parable against them,** but they feared the people. 20 **So they watched him and sent spies, who pretended to be sincere, that they might catch him in something he said, so as to deliver him up to the authority and jurisdiction of the governor.**

- b. The stone the builders rejected.
- i. Jesus should have been received with joy and submission from the people of Israel, who were supposed to be the designated builders of God's house and keepers of His vineyard. Instead, they criticized, rejected, and crucified Jesus.
 - ii. This was consistent with how Israel had treated God's prophets in the past.
 01. Matthew 23:37 - 37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, **the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it!** How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing!
- c. Stumble. People stumble over Jesus because He is not what they expect. They reject Him because they cannot grasp His ways which are the opposite of the ways of this world, religion, self-exaltation, and oppression.
- i. Religious leaders stumbled over the mercy Jesus showed to those they deemed cursed and stricken by God and those regarded as wicked and sinful. Jesus offered relief to the oppressed when religious leaders saw their oppression as God's judgment on their lives. Jesus brought sinners to repentance when religious leaders shunned and shamed them. Even though mercy was God's primary description of Himself, Jesus' abounding mercy caused Israel to reject Him.
 01. Matthew 9:12-13 - 12 But when he heard it, he said, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 13 **Go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.'** For I came not to call the righteous, but sinners."
 - ii. Religious leaders stumbled over attaining righteousness through faith in Jesus rather than through obedience to the Law of Moses. They were trying to establish their own righteousness and earn God's blessings, rather than admit their need for God. They stumbled because they neglected to recognize that God is looking for a heart of faith. They rejected Jesus as a blasphemer and rebel against God's Law, even though He is the only One who ever fully obeyed it.
 01. John 5:39-40 - 39 **You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life;** and it is they that bear witness about me, 40 **yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life.**
 02. John 8:24 - 24 I told you that you would die in your sins, for **unless you believe that I am he you will die in your sins."**
 - iii. The world stumbles over the life of Jesus because He was crucified rather than a dominating victor, showing everyone who is boss. Jesus was crowned King on the cross of His death at the hands of sinners. He is victorious through resurrection after giving Himself over to death. The world rejects Jesus
 01. Luke 17:33 - 33 Whoever seeks to preserve his life will lose it, but **whoever loses his life will keep it.**
 02. John 12:24 - 24 Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies,** it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.
- d. Be crushed. Those who reject Jesus will ultimately face His judgment and be doomed to the fires of hell where the worm never ceases and the fire is never quenched.
- i. Acts 4:12 - 12 And there is **salvation in no one else,** for there is **no other name** under heaven given among men **by which we must be saved."**
 - ii. Matthew 13:49-50 - 49 So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come out and **separate the evil from the righteous 50 and throw them into the fiery furnace. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

- iii. Revelation 20:15 - 15 **And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.**
 - e. Kingdom taken from you and given to those bearing fruit.
 - i. Example: Because of King Saul's disobedience, the Kingdom was taken from him and given to David. Now, because of the religious leaders' disobedience, the Kingdom would be taken from them and given to Jesus.
 - ii. Example: Because of Solomon's disobedience, ten tribes separated themselves from the line of David, whom God had an everlasting covenant with. Now, because of the people's consistent disobedience, the people of Israel separated themselves from Jesus, the descendant of David.
 - iii. God is looking for fruitfulness. Faith, righteousness, justice, mercy. His people proved incapable of producing righteous fruit and reflecting His goodness and mercy to the world. So God took the Kingdom from them and gave it to those who align with Jesus.
 - f. Marvelous in God's eyes. The day that the Lord has made. (Psalm 118)
 - i. Psalm 118:22-24 - 22 The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone. 23 **This is the LORD's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes.** 24 **This is the day that the LORD has made; let us rejoice and be glad in it.**
 - ii. Through the rejection of the cornerstone, God worked His plan of salvation and redemption for the whole world.
3. The crucifixion of Jesus was exactly what God had planned for the redemption of the world. The Lamb was slain from the foundation of the world. (Revelation 13:8.) Jesus laid down His life of His own accord, in fulfillment of the Scriptures and God's will.
- a. Jesus told His disciples in advance what was going to happen. They did not understand.
 - i. Matthew 16:21 - 21 From that time Jesus began to show his disciples that he must **go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised.**
 - ii. Mark 9:9-13 - 9 And as they were coming down the mountain, he charged them to tell no one what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. 10 So they kept the matter to themselves, questioning what this rising from the dead might mean. 11 And they asked him, "Why do the scribes say that first Elijah must come?" 12 And he said to them, "Elijah does come first to restore all things. **And how is it written of the Son of Man that he should suffer many things and be treated with contempt?** 13 But I tell you that Elijah has come, and they did to him whatever they pleased, as it is written of him."
 - iii. Luke 18:31-34 - 31 And taking the twelve, he said to them, "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and **everything that is written about the Son of Man by the prophets will be accomplished.** 32 For he will be **delivered over to the Gentiles and will be mocked and shamefully treated and spit upon.** 33 **And after flogging him, they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise.**" 34 But they understood none of these things. This saying was hidden from them, and they did not grasp what was said.
 - b. Jesus laid down His life of His own accord. He knew exactly what God was requiring of Him.
 - i. John 10:14-18 - 14 I am the good shepherd. I know my own and my own know me, 15 just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and **I lay down my life for the sheep.** 16 And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd. 17 **For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I may take it up again.** 18 **No one takes it**

from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This charge I have received from my Father."

- c. The hatred and betrayal Jesus experienced was the fulfillment of the prophecies that He would be betrayed by a close friend and hated without cause. (Previously covered.)
 - d. After His resurrection, Jesus opened the minds of His disciples to understand why all of these things must take place.
 - i. Luke 24:25-27, 44-47 - 25 And he said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! 26 **Was it not necessary that the Christ should suffer these things and enter into his glory?**" 27 And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, **he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.** ... 44 Then he said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled." 45 Then **he opened their minds to understand the Scriptures,** 46 and said to them, "**Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead,** 47 and that repentance for the forgiveness of sins should be **proclaimed in his name to all nations,** beginning from Jerusalem.
 - ii. Acts 2:22-24 - 22 "Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with mighty works and wonders and signs that God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know-- 23 **this Jesus, delivered up according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you crucified and killed by the hands of lawless men.** 24 God raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.
4. Through the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus, God accomplished His plan and purpose.
- a. Psalm 22 recap
 - i. My God, my God, why have you forsaken me. I can count all my bones, they divide my garments, etc.
 - ii. You have heard my cry and rescued me. You have not despised my affliction.
 - iii. I will tell of your greatness to the congregation. All the earth will hear of it and turn to you. God rules over all nations.
 - iv. A people yet unborn, or yet to be created will be told
 - v. It is finished!
 - b. Isaiah 53 recap
 - i. The servant without anything special in physical appearance of majesty.
 - ii. The one deemed stricken by God and afflicted/cursed.
 - iii. The one marred beyond recognition and turned over to death.
 - iv. The servant is the offering of God to atone for sin.
 - v. Out of His anguish, many will be called righteous.
 - vi. He will make intercession for rebels and share the blessings of God.
 - c. Isaiah 49 & 50 recap
 - i. The servant's apparent failure leads to expansion of His calling/mission.
 - ii. The servant disgraced and vindicated.
 - iii. Jewish people restored to the Lord in a New Covenant (Jews that followed Jesus.)
 - iv. Opening salvation to the Gentiles.
 - v. A day of salvation, blessing, and favor for all.

B. Israel Rejects Messiah from Jerusalem to Rome (Except by a Remnant by Faith)

1. Jerusalem rejected Jesus and His ministry.
 - a. Jesus had to be rejected and crucified in Jerusalem. Jerusalem was the one place on earth where God had appointed for His name to be honored and for acceptable sacrifices to be made. Jerusalem was the place of the God appointed authorities representing His people and the center of religion and worship.
 - i. Luke 13:33 - 33 Nevertheless, I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the day following, for **it cannot be that a prophet should perish away from Jerusalem.**'
 - b. Jerusalem failed to recognize God visiting them in the person of Jesus. Therefore, it doomed itself to destruction.
 - i. Luke 19:41-44 - 41 And when he drew near and saw the city, he wept over it, 42 saying, "Would that you, even you, had known on this day the things that make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. 43 For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side 44 and tear you down to the ground, you and your children within you. And they will not leave one stone upon another in you, **because you did not know the time of your visitation.**"
 - c. The religious leaders of Jerusalem interrogated Jesus and He remained silent to all of their false accusations. He responded only when asked whether He was the Messiah.
 - i. Mark 14:61-64 - 61 But he remained silent and made no answer. Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" 62 And Jesus said, "**I AM, and you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.**" 63 And the high priest tore his garments and said, "**What further witnesses do we need? 64 You have heard his blasphemy.** What is your decision?" **And they all condemned him as deserving death.**
 01. Psalm 110:1 - 1 The **LORD says to my Lord: "Sit at my right hand,** until I make your enemies your footstool."
 02. Daniel 7:13-14 - 13 "I saw in the night visions, and behold, **with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man,** and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him. 14 And **to him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him;** his dominion is an **everlasting dominion,** which shall not pass away, and **his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed.**
 - ii. In no uncertain terms, Jesus declared Himself to be God, the Messiah of Israel, and the ruler of God's eternal Kingdom. (See also: John 5:18, 10:33, 19:7.)
 - iii. Under the Law of Moses, blasphemy deserved the death penalty. (Leviticus 24:16.)
 - d. Jerusalem, filled with the people of Israel from all over the world for the Passover festival, rejected Jesus and demanded that He be crucified as a blasphemer. They accepted His blood on their own hands and called down curses on themselves and their children.
 - i. Luke 23:20-24 - 20 Pilate addressed them once more, desiring to release Jesus, 21 but they kept shouting, "**Crucify, crucify him!**" 22 A third time he said to them, "Why? What evil has he done? I have found in him no guilt deserving death. I will therefore punish and release him." 23 **But they were urgent, demanding with loud cries that he should be crucified. And their voices prevailed.** 24 So Pilate decided that their demand should be granted.

- ii. Matthew 27:25-26 - 25 And all the people answered, "**His blood be on us and on our children!**" 26 Then he released for them Barabbas, and having scourged Jesus, **delivered him to be crucified.**
 - e. Even Jesus' own disciples/followers abandoned Him and failed to believe that this was the fulfillment of God's plan.
 - i. Matthew 26:31 - 31 Then Jesus said to them, "**You will all fall away because of me this night.** For it is written, 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'
 - ii. Mark 14:50-52 - 50 **And they all left him and fled.** 51 And a young man followed him, with nothing but a linen cloth about his body. And they seized him, 52 but he left the linen cloth and ran away naked.
 - iii. Luke 24:19-21 - 19 And he said to them, "What things?" And they said to him, "Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, a man who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, 20 and how our chief priests and rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. 21 But **we had hoped that he was the one to redeem Israel.** Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened.
 - 01. They had hoped that Jesus was the Messiah but His crucifixion caused them not to believe.
- 2. Post-Resurrection Jerusalem rejected Jesus and the Gospel message, except for a remnant.
 - a. The Gospel was first proclaimed in Jerusalem by Jesus' disciples. Thousands of Jews believed the message. But the majority rejected it.
 - i. Acts 2:14, 36-41 - 14 But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and addressed them: "**Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem,** let this be known to you, and give ear to my words. ... 36 **Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.**" 37 Now when they heard this they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brothers, what shall we do?" 38 And Peter said to them, "**Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For the promise is for you and for your children and for all who are far off, everyone whom the Lord our God calls to himself.**" 40 And with many other words he bore witness and continued to exhort them, saying, "**Save yourselves from this crooked generation.**" 41 So those who received his word were baptized, and **there were added that day about three thousand souls.**
 - 01. Peter's audience was entirely Jewish. Men of Israel were there from all over the world for the celebration of Shavuot, which is Pentecost.
 - 02. Peter commanded repentance for the forgiveness of sins, even for those who had crucified Jesus. Salvation was still available to the Jews.
 - 03. Peter proclaimed that the Gospel was for the Jews and everyone the Lord calls but he did not yet know that it was going to be opened to the Gentiles.
 - ii. Acts 3:26 - 26 God, having raised up his servant, **sent him to you first, to bless you by turning every one of you from your wickedness.**"
 - 01. The message was proclaimed in Jerusalem and to the Jews first to give them the first opportunity to repent and receive their place at the wedding feast.
 - iii. Acts 5:42 - 42 And **every day, in the temple and from house to house,** they did not cease teaching and preaching that the Christ is Jesus.

01. The first spread of the Gospel was entirely in Jerusalem.
- b. Religious leaders forbid teaching and preaching in Jesus' name and persecuted His followers, even executing them.
- i. Acts 4:1-4 - 1 And as they were speaking to the people, the priests and the **captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, 2 greatly annoyed because they were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3** And they **arrested them and put them in custody** until the next day, for it was already evening. 4 But many of those who had heard the word believed, and the **number of the men came to about five thousand.**
 01. A few believed but the majority and the authorities rejected the message of Messiah.
 - ii. Acts 5:17-18, 27-28 - 17 But **the high priest rose up, and all who were with him (that is, the party of the Sadducees), and filled with jealousy 18 they arrested the apostles and put them in the public prison. ... 27** And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest questioned them, 28 saying, "**We strictly charged you not to teach in this name, yet here you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and you intend to bring this man's blood upon us.**"
 01. Preaching the name of Jesus was forbidden in Jerusalem.
- c. Stephen was martyred.
- i. Acts 6:8-15, 7:1 - 8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the people. 9 Then some of those who belonged to the synagogue of the Freedmen (as it was called), and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia and Asia, **rose up and disputed with Stephen. 10** But they could not withstand the wisdom and the Spirit with which he was speaking. 11 **Then they secretly instigated men who said, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God." 12** And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes, and they came upon him and seized him and brought him before the council, 13 and they set up false witnesses who said, "This man never ceases to speak words against this holy place and the law, 14 for we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and will change the customs that Moses delivered to us." 15 And gazing at him, all who sat in the council saw that his face was like the face of an angel. 7:1 And the high priest said, "Are these things so?"
 - ii. Acts 7:2-60 - 2 And Stephen said: "**Brothers and fathers, hear me.** The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran, 3 and said to him, 'Go out from your land and from your kindred and go into the land that I will show you.' 4 Then he went out from the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran. And after his father died, God removed him from there into this land in which you are now living. 5 Yet he gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot's length, but promised to give it to him as a possession and to his offspring after him, though he had no child. 6 And God spoke to this effect--that his offspring would be sojourners in a land belonging to others, who would enslave them and afflict them four hundred years. 7 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they shall come out and worship me in this place.' 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day, and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs. 9 "And the patriarchs, jealous of Joseph, sold him into Egypt; but God was with him 10 and rescued him out of all his afflictions and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who made him ruler over Egypt and over all his household. 11 Now there came a famine throughout all Egypt and

Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers could find no food. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers on their first visit. 13 And on the second visit Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph sent and summoned Jacob his father and all his kindred, seventy-five persons in all. 15 And Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers, 16 and they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for a sum of silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem. 17 "But as the time of the promise drew near, which God had granted to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt 18 until there arose over Egypt another king who did not know Joseph. 19 He dealt shrewdly with our race and forced our fathers to expose their infants, so that they would not be kept alive. 20 At this time Moses was born; and he was beautiful in God's sight. And he was brought up for three months in his father's house, 21 and when he was exposed, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and brought him up as her own son. 22 And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and deeds. 23 "When he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of them being wronged, he defended the oppressed man and avenged him by striking down the Egyptian. 25 **He supposed that his brothers would understand that God was giving them salvation by his hand, but they did not understand.** 26 And on the following day he appeared to them as they were quarreling and tried to reconcile them, saying, 'Men, you are brothers. Why do you wrong each other?' 27 But the man who was wronging his neighbor thrust him aside, saying, '**Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?** 28 Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' 29 At this retort Moses fled and became an exile in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons. 30 "Now when forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 When Moses saw it, he was amazed at the sight, and as he drew near to look, there came the voice of the Lord: 32 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob.' And Moses trembled and did not dare to look. 33 Then the Lord said to him, 'Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground. 34 I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt.' 35 **"This Moses, whom they rejected, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge?'--this man God sent as both ruler and redeemer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.** 36 This man led them out, performing wonders and signs in Egypt and at the Red Sea and in the wilderness for forty years. 37 This is the Moses who said to the Israelites, 'God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers.' 38 This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the angel who spoke to him at Mount Sinai, and with our fathers. He received living oracles to give to us. 39 **Our fathers refused to obey him, but thrust him aside, and in their hearts they turned to Egypt,** 40 **saying to Aaron, 'Make for us gods who will go before us. As for this Moses who led us out from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'** 41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered a sacrifice to the idol and were rejoicing in the works of their hands. 42 **But God turned away and gave them over to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets: "Did you bring to me slain beasts and sacrifices, during the forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?"** 43 You took up the tent of Moloch and the star of your god Rephan, the images that you made to worship; and I will send you into exile beyond Babylon.' 44 "Our fathers had the tent of witness in the wilderness, just as he who spoke to Moses directed him to make it, according to the pattern that he had seen. 45 Our fathers in

turn brought it in with Joshua when they dispossessed the nations that God drove out before our fathers. So it was until the days of David, 46 who found favor in the sight of God and asked to find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob. 47 But it was Solomon who built a house for him. 48 Yet the Most High does not dwell in houses made by hands, as the prophet says, 49 "Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. What kind of house will you build for me, says the Lord, or what is the place of my rest? 50 Did not my hand make all these things?' 51 **"You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. As your fathers did, so do you. 52 Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, whom you have now betrayed and murdered, 53 you who received the law as delivered by angels and did not keep it."** 54 **Now when they heard these things they were enraged, and they ground their teeth at him.** 55 But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. 56 And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God." 57 **But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears and rushed together at him. 58 Then they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul.** 59 And as they were stoning Stephen, he called out, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." 60 And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And when he had said this, he fell asleep [died].

01. Stephen told the history of Israel's rejection of God and His messengers, trying to show them how their rejection of Jesus as the Messiah fit with this pattern.
02. Joseph had been rejected by his brothers, the sons of Israel. But he was the leader appointed by God for them.
03. Moses had been rejected by the Hebrews at first. But he was the leader appointed by God for them. Even then, they rebelled against him.
04. They threw Stephen out of the city of Jerusalem and stoned him to death.

d. Saul led the charge in killing followers of Jesus, which was the view and desire of the religious leaders of Jerusalem. After Stephen was martyred, persecution in Jerusalem led to believers being scattered from the city into other parts of the Roman Empire.

- i. Acts 8:1-3 - 1 And Saul approved of his [Stephen's] execution. **And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria,** except the apostles. 2 Devout men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. 3 **But Saul was ravaging the church, and entering house after house, he dragged off men and women and committed them to prison.**
 01. Saul's mission, with the approval and authority of the leaders of Israel, was to eradicate worship of Jesus from Jerusalem.
 02. Only the apostles remained in Jerusalem. Everyone else fled. Note: the ones who had previously fled on Jesus' account before now stood firm in the face of death.
- ii. Acts 9:1-2 - 1 **But Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord,** went to the high priest 2 and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that **if he found any belonging to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.**
 01. After believers were scattered, with the approval and authority of the leaders of Israel, Saul hunted them down wherever they went in order to bring them back to Jerusalem for punishment.

02. Acts 22:4 - **4 I [Saul] persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering to prison both men and women.**
- e. Jerusalem continued to kill followers of Jesus for many years after the dispersion.
- i. Acts 12:1-4 - 1 About that time Herod the king **laid violent hands on some who belonged to the church.** 2 **He killed James the brother of John with the sword,** 3 and when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to **arrest Peter also.** This was during the days of Unleavened Bread. 4 And when he had **seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him over to four squads of soldiers to guard him,** intending after the Passover to bring him out to the people.
 - ii. James, the brother of Jesus was stoned to death in Jerusalem in 69 A.D.
3. Dispersion Jews rejected Jesus and the word of Messiah.
- a. The Gospel was proclaimed everywhere that believers scattered, but still only to Jews.
 - i. Acts 8:4-5 - 4 **Now those who were scattered [from Jerusalem] went about preaching the word.** 5 Philip went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed to them the Christ.
 - ii. Acts 11:19 - 19 Now **those who were scattered** because of the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, **speaking the word to no one except Jews.**
 - b. Even after the Gospel was opened up to the Gentiles (to be covered more later,) Paul continued to proclaim the Gospel to the Jews first in every city before preaching to Gentiles. Some Jews believed, many Jews rejected the message.
 - i. Acts 13:5 - 5 When they arrived at Salamis, **they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews.** And they had John to assist them.
 01. Paul started in the synagogue at Salamis.
 - ii. Acts 13:13-14, 43-51 - 13 Now Paul and his companions set sail from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia. And John left them and returned to Jerusalem, 14 but they went on from Perga and came to Antioch in Pisidia. **And on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down.** ... 43 And after the meeting of the synagogue broke up, **many Jews and devout converts to Judaism followed Paul and Barnabas, who, as they spoke with them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.** 44 The next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of the Lord. 45 **But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy and began to contradict what was spoken by Paul, reviling him.** 46 And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, saying, **"It was necessary that the word of God be spoken first to you. Since you thrust it aside and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles.** 47 For so the Lord has commanded us, saying, "'I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.'" 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they began rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord, and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was spreading throughout the whole region. 50 **But the Jews incited the devout women of high standing and the leading men of the city, stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their district.** 51 But they shook off the dust from their feet against them and went to Iconium.
 01. Paul started in the synagogue in Pisidia. Some believed, others did not. Then, Paul was persecuted out of town.
 02. It was still regarded as necessary for the message to be proclaimed to the Jews first.

- iii. Acts 14:1-2 - 1 Now at Iconium **they entered together into the Jewish synagogue and spoke in such a way that a great number of both Jews and Greeks believed.** 2 But the **unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds** against the brothers.
 - 01. Paul started in the synagogue in Iconium. Some believed, others did not. Paul learned of a plot against him and fled to the next city.
- iv. Acts 16:13 - 13 **And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to the riverside, where we supposed there was a place of prayer,** and we sat down and spoke to the women who had come together.
 - 01. Philippi did not have enough Jewish men to form a synagogue (it requires ten) so the custom was for Jews to meet by the riverside or a body of water to pray. This is where Paul went to find the Jews in Philippi and proclaim the message of Messiah to them.
- v. Acts 17:1-5 - 1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, **they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.** 2 And **Paul went in, as was his custom, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,** 3 explaining and proving that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus, whom I proclaim to you, is the Christ." 4 And **some of them were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas,** as did a great many of the devout Greeks and not a few of the leading women. 5 **But the Jews were jealous, and taking some wicked men of the rabble, they formed a mob, set the city in an uproar, and attacked the house of Jason, seeking to bring them out to the crowd.**
 - 01. Paul started in the synagogue in Thessalonica. Jews who did not believe stirred up trouble and persecution against Paul for proclaiming a king other than Caesar.
- vi. Acts 17:10-13 - 10 The brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to **Berea, and when they arrived they went into the Jewish synagogue.** 11 Now **these Jews were more noble** than those in Thessalonica; **they received the word with all eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily to see if these things were so.** 12 **Many of them therefore believed,** with not a few Greek women of high standing as well as men. 13 **But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned that the word of God was proclaimed by Paul at Berea also, they came there too, agitating and stirring up the crowds.**
 - 01. Paul started in the synagogue in Berea. Jews from other cities came to stir up agitation against Paul and his message.
- vii. Acts 17:16-17 - 16 Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw that the city was full of idols. 17 **So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons,** and in the marketplace every day with those who happened to be there.
 - 01. Paul started in the synagogue in Athens. He also ministered in the marketplaces. The city was so philosophical that not many believed.
- viii. Acts 18:1-6, 8, 12-13 - 1 After this Paul left Athens and went to Corinth. 2 And he found a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. And he went to see them, 3 and because he was of the same trade he stayed with them and worked, for they were tentmakers by trade. 4 **And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and tried to persuade Jews and Greeks.** 5 When Silas and Timothy arrived from Macedonia, **Paul was occupied with the word, testifying to the Jews that the Christ was Jesus.** 6 And **when they opposed and reviled him,** he shook out his garments and said to them, "Your blood be on your own heads! I am innocent. From now on I will go to the Gentiles."... 8 Crispus, **the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, together with his entire household.** And many of the Corinthians hearing Paul believed and were baptized. ... 12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, **the Jews made a united attack**

on Paul and brought him before the tribunal, 13 saying, "This man is persuading people to worship God contrary to the law."

01. Paul started in the synagogue in Corinth and synagogue ruler believed.

02. When the rest of the people opposed Paul, he moved on to the Gentiles.

- ix. Acts 18:19-21 - 19 And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there, but he himself **went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews**. 20 When they asked him to stay for a longer period, he declined. 21 But on taking leave of them he said, "I will return to you if God wills," and he set sail from Ephesus.
01. Paul started in the synagogue of Ephesus. They asked him to stay longer but he could not.
- x. Acts 19:8-9 - 8 And **he entered the synagogue and for three months spoke boldly, reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God**. 9 But when some **became stubborn and continued in unbelief, speaking evil of the Way before the congregation, he withdrew from them** and took the disciples with him, reasoning daily in the hall of Tyrannus.
01. When Paul returned to Ephesus, he started in the synagogue. When they rejected his message, he encouraged the existing disciples of Jesus.
- xi. Paul ultimately returned to Jerusalem. He testified before the Jewish leaders who wanted him to be tried and killed. Paul was bound in chains as a blasphemer, just as Jesus had been. But Paul appealed to Caesar and was sent to Rome. (Acts 21-23.)
4. Roman Jews rejected Jesus and the word of Messiah. Just as Jerusalem was the center of religious life and the God appointed authorities of Israel, Rome was the center and governing authority of the world in that day.
- a. As soon as Paul arrived in Rome, he reached out to the Jewish leaders. Paul was under house arrest with a guard but was free to receive visitors.
- i. Acts 28:17-20 - 17 **After three days he called together the local leaders of the Jews**, and when they had gathered, he said to them, "Brothers, though I had done nothing against our people or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. 18 When they had examined me, they wished to set me at liberty, because there was no reason for the death penalty in my case. 19 But because the Jews objected, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar-- though I had no charge to bring against my nation. 20 For this reason, therefore, **I have asked to see you and speak with you, since it is because of the hope of Israel that I am wearing this chain.**"
- ii. Acts 28:23-24 - 23 When they had appointed a day for him, they came to him at his lodging in greater numbers. **From morning till evening he expounded to them, testifying to the kingdom of God and trying to convince them about Jesus both from the Law of Moses and from the Prophets**. 24 **And some were convinced by what he said, but others disbelieved.**
01. Jewish leaders in Rome came to hear Paul. Some believed, others did not.
- b. Because they were divided and disbelieved, Paul declared the fulfillment of God's word about them.
- i. Acts 28:25-28 - 25 And disagreeing among themselves, they departed after Paul had made one statement: "The Holy Spirit was right in saying to your fathers through Isaiah the prophet: 26 "Go to this people, and say, "**You will indeed hear but never understand, and you will indeed see but never perceive.**" 27 For this people's heart has grown dull, and with their ears they can barely hear, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand

with their heart and turn, and I would heal them.' 28 **Therefore let it be known to you that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles; they will listen."**

- c. Jewish leaders living in Rome represented Jews worldwide. For the most part, they rejected the Gospel. Therefore, God opened it up to Gentiles.
- d. The Apostle Paul was beheaded in Rome in 64 A.D. for proclaiming Jesus.
- e. The Apostle Peter was crucified upside down in Rome in 64-68 A.D. for proclaiming Jesus.

C. The Temple Destroyed Again, 70 AD

- 1. After the Gospel had been proclaimed to Jews throughout the Roman Empire and mostly rejected Jesus as their Messiah, the Temple which the exiles had rebuilt (and which had been improved/renovated by Herod) was destroyed by the Romans in 70 AD.
 - a. It was destroyed on the 9th of Av, the same day that the first Temple had been destroyed.
 - i. Matthew 24:1-2 - 1 Jesus left the temple and was going away, when his disciples came to **point out to him the buildings of the temple**. 2 But he answered them, "You see all these, do you not? **Truly, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.**"
 - 01. Not one stone remained unturned, in accordance with what Jesus spoke to His disciples. The Romans deliberately and systematically ensured that every stone was knocked out of place, not even knowing they were fulfilling the word of the Lord.
 - ii. Luke 19:43-44 - 43 For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side 44 and tear you down to the ground, you and your children within you. And they will not leave one stone upon another in you, **because you did not know the time of your visitation.**"
 - b. With no Temple at the one place the Lord has chosen for acceptable sacrifices to be made to Him, the Jewish people are unable to offer sacrifices to atone for sin and make peace with God. They remain in their sins, unless they believe that Jesus is their Messiah.

D. God Has Not Rejected Israel

- 1. The Parable of the Wedding Banquet (Matthew 22:1-13; Luke 14:16-24.)
 - a. Matthew 22:1-14 - 1 And again Jesus spoke to them in parables, saying, 2 "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son, 3 and sent his servants to **call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they would not come**. 4 Again he sent other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fat calves have been slaughtered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast."' 5 **But they paid no attention and went off, one to his farm, another to his business, 6 while the rest seized his servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them**. 7 The king was angry, and **he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burned their city**. 8 Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not

worthy. 9 **Go therefore to the main roads and invite to the wedding feast as many as you find.** 10 And those servants went out into the roads and gathered all whom they found, **both bad and good. So the wedding hall was filled with guests.** 11 "But when the king came in to look at the guests, he saw **there a man who had no wedding garment.** 12 And he said to him, 'Friend, how did you get in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the attendants, **'Bind him hand and foot and cast him into the outer darkness. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'** 14 **For many are called, but few are chosen."**

- b. Invited guests turn down the invitation, and made excuses.
 - i. The people of Israel are the invited guests and should have recognized that this parable was in reference to the prophetic promise of God preparing a wedding feast for them. (Isaiah 25:6-9.)
 - ii. Luke 14:18-20 - 18 But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, '**I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it.** Please have me excused.' 19 And another said, '**I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to examine them.** Please have me excused.' 20 And another said, '**I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'**
 - 01. According to the Law, the specific excuses given are justifiable exemptions from going to war. (Deuteronomy 20.) These are in place to prevent a son of Israel from being/appearing cursed due to going into battle for God. (Deuteronomy 28.)
 - 02. These excuses are not valid exemptions for the wedding feast.
- c. Open the invitation to everyone, good and bad, and even those regarded as cursed by God for sin.
 - i. Because Israel turned down God's invitation, God opened it up to Gentiles.
 - ii. Luke 14:21 - 21 So the servant came and reported these things to his master. Then the master of the house became angry and said to his servant, '**Go out quickly to the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor and crippled and blind and lame.'**
 - iii. The invitation is not just for those who are good. The invitation is now opened to those who are bad, even wicked heathen Gentiles.
 - iv. The invitation is not only to those who are suitable by status or location. The invitation is now open to anyone anywhere, even outsiders like Gentiles.
 - v. God wants His wedding feast to be full. His desire is to BLESS all people.
- d. No wedding garment. When the wealthy threw a feast in Jesus' day and culture, it was customary for the host to provide garments for attendees to wear. (Think theme party.) Anyone not dressed in the right attire brought shame on the host and the party.
 - i. Revelation 19:7-8 - 7 Let us rejoice and exult and give him the glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and **his Bride has made herself ready; 8 it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure"-- for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints.**
 - ii. Even though rich and poor, good and bad, Jew and Gentile from all over the world are all invited to God's wedding feast, anyone attending must be cloth themselves in the righteousness of Christ by faith and righteous deeds proving the genuineness of the work of the Holy Spirit in their lives.
- e. Matthew 22:14 - 14 **For many are called, but few are chosen.**
 - i. Jesus died for the sins of the whole world. He calls everyone to salvation.

01. 1 John 2:2 - 2 He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also **for the sins of the whole world.**
 02. 2 Peter 3:9 - 9 The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, **not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.**
 03. John 1:12-13 - 12 But to **all who did receive him, who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God,** 13 who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.
- ii. Not everyone will choose Him.
01. Luke 10:16 - 16 "The one who hears you hears me, and **the one who rejects you rejects me, and the one who rejects me rejects him who sent me.**"
 02. Acts 13:46 - 46 And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, saying, "**It was necessary that the word of God be spoken first to you.** Since you thrust it aside and **judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life,** behold, we are turning to the Gentiles.
2. Through the Jews' rejection of Jesus as their Messiah, God leveled the playing field between Jews and Gentiles. All are equally wretched and sinful in God's sight. All need salvation through faith in Messiah. (To be covered more later.)
 - a. Romans 3:2-4, 9-12 - 2 Much in every way. To begin with, **the Jews were entrusted with the oracles of God.** 3 What if some were unfaithful? **Does their faithlessness nullify the faithfulness of God?** 4 **By no means!** Let God be true though every one were a liar, as it is written, "That you may be justified in your words, and prevail when you are judged." ... 9 What then? **Are we Jews any better off? No, not at all. For we have already charged that all, both Jews and Greeks, are under sin,** 10 as it is written: "**None is righteous, no, not one;** 11 no one understands; no one seeks for God. 12 All have turned aside; together they have become worthless; **no one does good, not even one.**"
 3. Even though the Jewish people have rejected Messiah, God has not rejected them. They are still chosen and beloved of God on account of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to whom God made irrevocable promises. (To be covered more later.)
 - a. Romans 11:1, 11, 28-29 - 1 **I ask, then, has God rejected his people? By no means!** For I myself am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, a member of the tribe of Benjamin. ... 11 **So I ask, did they stumble in order that they might fall? By no means!** Rather, through their trespass salvation has come to the Gentiles, so as to make Israel jealous. ... 28 **As regards the gospel, they are enemies for your sake. But as regards election, they are beloved for the sake of their forefathers.** 29 **For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable.**
 4. God prophesied through the Prophet Hosea that Israel would continue in whoredom against Him, that relationship with Him would be cut off for a long time, but that ultimately, Israel would be restored to Him, and rightfully to the descendant of David, their Messiah.
 - a. Hosea's life is a prophetic enactment of God's love for Israel. Hosea was commanded by God to marry a prostitute, representing Israel's whoredom against God by turning to other gods and foreign lovers. Hosea fathered one child with his wife, the prostitute, but the paternity of her other children was questionable. While being married to Hosea, she returned to prostitution and praised her lovers and own work as a prostitute for why she had become so prosperous, rather than acknowledging her husband's care. She even went so far as to completely sell herself to a pimp.

- b. Hosea 3:1-3 - 1 And the LORD said to me, "**Go again, love a woman who is loved by another man and is an adulteress, even as the LORD loves the children of Israel, though they turn to other gods** and love cakes of raisins." 2 **So I bought her** for fifteen shekels of silver and a homer and a lethech of barley. 3 And I said to her, "**You must dwell as mine for many days. You shall not play the whore, or belong to another man; so will I also be to you.**"
 - i. Hosea was commanded to purchase his wife back from the pimp.
 - ii. She was forced to live with Hosea for many days without prostituting herself to any other lovers.
 - iii. Hosea also would not lay with her for many days, even though it was his right as her husband. There would be no intimacy until she was able to receive true and pure marital love, without confusing it with whoredom, perversion, and self-gratification.

- c. Hosea 3:4-5 - 4 For **the children of Israel shall dwell many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or pillar, without ephod or household gods.** 5 **Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the LORD their God, and David their king**, and they shall come in fear to the LORD and to his goodness in the latter days.
 - i. God bought Israel out of whoredom with the price of the blood of Jesus.
 - ii. They have had no king or ruler for the past two thousand years.
 - iii. Jews have acknowledged that idolatry is sin and no longer worship idols. (Though many non-practicing Jews search for God in all kinds of other religions and new age experiences.)
 - iv. With no Temple for the past two thousand years, there has been no opportunity for them to offer right sacrifices to the Lord. Therefore, the Jewish people have had no intimacy with God through proper worship and right sacrifices.
 - v. In the latter days (which are now) all Israel will seek the Lord and the descendant of David to be their Messiah.
 - 01. Hosea prophesied this to the Northern Kingdom who had cut themselves off from David's line. At the time, this would have been an unbelievable and controversial prophecy.
 - 02. Jesus is the descendant of David, their Messiah, who they will ultimately turn to, not because they are good but because God made a covenant promise to their ancestors and God always keeps His promises.

E. A Remnant Believed

- 1. The first followers of Jesus were all Jewish. Thousands of Jews believed in Jesus without forsaking their devotion to the Law and Prophets, including many leaders.
 - a. John 12:42-43 NIV - 42 Yet at the same time **many even among the leaders believed in him.** But because of the Pharisees they **would not openly acknowledge their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue;** 43 for they loved human praise more than praise from God.
 - b. Acts 6:7 - 7 And the word of God continued to increase, and the number of the disciples **multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests became obedient to the faith.**
 - i. At this point, the Gospel was not yet being proclaimed to Gentiles.
 - c. Acts 21:20-21 - 20 And when they heard it, they glorified God. And they said to him, "**You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed. They are all zealous for the law,**" 21 and they have been told about you that you teach all the

Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children or walk according to our customs.

- i. Rumors were spread that the Gospel was against the Law and Prophets.

Unit Six: Covenant

And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your offspring after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your offspring after you.

Genesis 17:7

A. What is a Covenant?

1. Covenant definition.
 - a. A covenant, alliance, pledge between people/parties:
 - i. Between men: a treaty, alliance, league, agreement, pledge
 - ii. Between a monarch and subjects: a constitution, ordinance
 - iii. Between husband and wife: an alliance of marriage
 - b. A covenant, alliance, pledge between God and man:
 - i. Divine ordinance with signs and pledges
 - c. The root word covenant means "to cut" or "to eat."
2. Blood covenants.
 - a. Blood covenants were sealed with blood, signifying the lifeblood and death of the party who failed to uphold their end of the covenant. In other words, if the obligated party failed to fulfill the terms of the covenant, they must pay for with the shedding of their blood.
 - i. A person would give up their own life rather than fail to fulfill covenant terms.
 - ii. A person who violated the terms of the covenant could expect to be killed by the other party of the blood covenant.
 - b. Between people:
 - i. Animals would be cut and presented, with the parties walking/passing through the pieces of the animals to "cut covenant" with one another.
 01. Often, the sacrifices were eaten in confirmation of the covenant
 - ii. Cutting their own flesh, like the flesh of their palm, and mingling blood in handshake as confirmation of the covenant
 - c. Between God and people:
 - i. The lifeblood of the animal sacrificed in the place of the human as a substitute.
 - d. Sworn by oath.
 - i. Covenants would be sworn in the name of the highest authority, giving that authority the right to the life of the party who failed to fulfill the terms of the covenant.
 - ii. In the event of covenant failure, the violated party had the right to kill the covenant partner. It would be regarded as right in the sight of the highest authority.
 - iii. Sworn oaths in God's name gave God the right to take the life of the offender.

01. i.e. Laying hand on the Bible and swearing to tell the truth, "so help me God" gives God the right to punish one who is lying.

3. One-Sided/Two-Sided:

- a. A one-sided covenant obligates only one party to fulfill the terms of the covenant. They must fulfill their part, whether or not the other party is faithful to them or not.
 - i. I will be faithful to our covenant, even if you are not faithful to our covenant.
 - ii. I will be faithful to our covenant, no matter what circumstances may change.
 01. i.e. In sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, 'til death do we part.
- b. A two-sided covenant obligates both parties to fulfill the terms of the covenant.
 - i. These terms might be to perform or abstain from certain actions.
 - ii. The covenant requirements of either party may not be the same.
 01. i.e. I will do ABC, you will do ABC
 02. i.e. I will do ABC, you will not do ABC
 03. i.e. I will do ABC, you will do XYZ
 - iii. The terms of the covenant are equally binding on both parties.

4. Term/Continuing/Everlasting:

- a. Some covenants have a term limit and expire upon a certain event or length of time.
- b. Some covenants extend forever or are everlasting.
 - i. i.e. treaties between nations after the rulers have passed on.
 - ii. Only God is able to enter into an everlasting covenant because only He is capable of fulfilling the terms of the covenant for eternity.

5. Covenants were a serious business and an alliance for survival in the world. Limited examples:

- a. Genesis 26:26-30 - 26 When Abimelech went to him from Gerar with Ahuzzath his adviser and Phicol the commander of his army, 27 Isaac said to them, "Why have you come to me, seeing that you hate me and have sent me away from you?" 28 They said, "**We see plainly that the LORD has been with you. So we said, let there be a sworn pact between us, between you and us, and let us make a covenant with you,** 29 **that you will do us no harm,** just as we have not touched you and have done to you nothing but good and have sent you away in peace. You are now the blessed of the LORD." 30 So he made them a feast, and they ate and drank.
 - i. Abimelech, King of Gerar, cut a covenant with Isaac because he saw God's blessing.
 - ii. They shared a covenant meal to seal their agreement.
- b. Joshua 9:6, 14-18 - 6 And they went to Joshua in the camp at Gilgal and said to him and to the men of Israel, "We have come from a distant country, **so now make a covenant with us.**" ... 14 So the men took some of their provisions, but did not ask counsel from the LORD. 15 And **Joshua made peace with them and made a covenant with them, to let them live,** and the leaders of the congregation swore to them. 16 **At the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them,** they heard that they were their neighbors and that they lived among them. 17 And the people of Israel set out and reached their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, Chephirah, Beeroth, and Kiriath-jearim. 18 **But the people of Israel did not attack them, because the leaders of the congregation had sworn to them by the LORD, the God of Israel.** Then all the congregation murmured against the leaders.
 - i. The Gibeonites deceived Israel to avoid being destroyed.

- ii. They most likely had a three-day covenant feast together.
- iii. They could not attack Gibeon, even though they were supposed to destroy all the nations in the land.
- iv. Hundreds of years later, God sent a plague upon Israel as His punishment for Saul's violation of their covenant with Gibeon by killing Gibeonite men.
 - 01. 2 Samuel 21:1 - 1 Now there was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year. And David sought the face of the LORD. **And the LORD said, "There is bloodguilt on Saul and on his house, because he put the Gibeonites to death."**

B. Noah & All Creation: One-Sided, Everlasting Covenant

1. God's covenant with Noah and all flesh.
 - a. God called Noah to build an Ark to escape the flood and preserve a remnant of creation. When the flood waters receded, God blessed Noah to be fruitful and multiply, a very similar blessing to that which He had given to Adam and Even in the Garden of Eden.
 - i. Then, God entered into covenant with Noah and all living creatures.
 - b. Genesis 9:8-17 - 8 Then God said to Noah and to his sons with him, 9 **"Behold, I establish my covenant with you and your offspring after you, 10 and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the livestock, and every beast of the earth with you,** as many as came out of the ark; it is for every beast of the earth. 11 **I establish my covenant with you, that never again shall all flesh be cut off by the waters of the flood, and never again shall there be a flood to destroy the earth."** 12 And God said, **"This is the sign of the covenant that I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all future generations: 13 I have set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and the earth.** 14 When I bring clouds over the earth and the bow is seen in the clouds, 15 **I will remember my covenant that is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh. And the waters shall never again become a flood to destroy all flesh.** 16 When the bow is in the clouds, **I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth."** 17 God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant that **I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth."**
 - i. The covenant is with every living creature in the earth.
 - ii. The covenant is forever, for all future generations. It is an everlasting covenant.
 - iii. There will never again be a flood to cut off all life and destroy the earth.
 - iv. The sign of the covenant is the rainbow in the clouds. God hung up His bow.
 - v. The covenant is one sided: I establish, I make, I will, I have established...

C. Abraham: One-Sided, Everlasting Covenant (Transferred and Confirmed to Isaac & Jacob)

1. The call and covenant with Abraham.
 - a. Genesis 12:1-3 - 1 Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go from your country and your kindred and your father's house to **the land that I will show you.** 2 And **I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you and make your name great,** so that you will be a blessing. 3 **I will bless**

those who bless you, and him who dishonors you I will curse, and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."

- i. Land of Canaan.
 - ii. Nation.
 - iii. Great name.
 - iv. Blessing & Avenging.
 - v. All families blessed through you.
 - vi. Conditional Promise (inferred): If you go, I will, I will, I will...
 - vii. Abraham believed and went.
- b. Genesis 13:14-17 - 14 The LORD said to Abram, after Lot had separated from him, "Lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward, 15 **for all the land that you see I will give to you and to your offspring forever.** 16 **I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth, so that if one can count the dust of the earth, your offspring also can be counted.** 17 Arise, walk through the length and the breadth of the land, for I will give it to you."
- i. Land of Canaan.
 - ii. Offspring outnumbering the dust of the earth. (Natural descendants.)
 - iii. One-sided Promise: I will, I will, I will...
- c. Genesis 15:5-21 - 5 And he brought him outside and said, "**Look toward heaven, and number the stars, if you are able to number them.**" Then he said to him, "**So shall your offspring be.**" 6 And he believed the LORD, and he counted it to him as righteousness. 7 And he said to him, "**I am the LORD who brought you out from Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to possess.**" 8 But he said, "O Lord GOD, how am I to know that I shall possess it?" 9 He said to him, "**Bring me a heifer three years old, a female goat three years old, a ram three years old, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.**" 10 **And he brought him all these, cut them in half, and laid each half over against the other. But he did not cut the birds in half.** 11 And when birds of prey came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away. 12 **As the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell on Abram. And behold, dreadful and great darkness fell upon him.** 13 Then the LORD said to Abram, "Know for certain that your offspring will be sojourners in a land that is not theirs and will be servants there, and they will be afflicted for four hundred years. 14 But I will bring judgment on the nation that they serve, and afterward they shall come out with great possessions. 15 As for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried in a good old age. 16 And they shall come back here in the fourth generation, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete." 17 **When the sun had gone down and it was dark, behold, a smoking fire pot and a flaming torch passed between these pieces.** 18 **On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your offspring I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates, 19 the land of the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, 20 the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, 21 the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites and the Jebusites."**
- i. Offspring outnumbering the stars of heaven. (Spiritual descendants.)
 01. Abram believed.
 - ii. Land of Canaan. I brought you out to give.
 01. Abraham was uncertain and asked for confirmation.
 - iii. One-sided Covenant: I give... (Shift from *I will give* to *I give*.)
 01. In these types of covenant rituals, both parties would pass through the blood sacrifices to ensure their part in fulfilling the covenant.
 02. However, the Lord put Abram in a deep sleep so that he could not participate in the covenant ceremony. The fire pot and flaming torch was the Lord passing between the pieces to confirm the covenant.

03. Abram's blood/life was not conditioned in this covenant. The covenant would remain in place even if he failed. No other conditions had yet been given for Abram to fulfill.
04. Only God's life was on the line in this one-sided covenant commitment. If God did not fulfill the terms of this covenant, He must die. This is impossible.
- d. Genesis 17:1-14 - 1 When Abram was ninety-nine years old the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, **"I am God Almighty; walk before me, and be blameless, 2 that I may make my covenant between me and you, and may multiply you greatly."** 3 Then Abram fell on his face. And God said to him, 4 **"Behold, my covenant is with you, and you shall be the father of a multitude of nations.** 5 No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham, for I have made you the father of a multitude of nations. 6 **I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make you into nations, and kings shall come from you.** 7 **And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your offspring after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your offspring after you.** 8 **And I will give to you and to your offspring after you the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God."** 9 And God said to Abraham, **"As for you, you shall keep my covenant, you and your offspring after you throughout their generations.** 10 **This is my covenant, which you shall keep, between me and you and your offspring after you: Every male among you shall be circumcised.** 11 You shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and **it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and you.** 12 He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised. Every male throughout your generations, whether born in your house or bought with your money from any foreigner who is not of your offspring, 13 both he who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money, shall surely be circumcised. **So shall my covenant be in your flesh an everlasting covenant.** 14 **Any uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin shall be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant."**
- i. Name changed to Abraham. Including the breath and blessing of God.
 - ii. Exceeding fruitfulness. Father of many nations. Offspring of nations and kings.
 - iii. Everlasting covenant to be your God and God to your descendants after you.
 - iv. Land of Canaan.
 - v. Conditional Covenant: Be blameless, circumcision of all males. I will... you will...
 - vi. Abraham circumcised himself and all the males in his household.
 - vii. Note: Abraham had persevered in faith, believing God for twenty-four years without seeing the fulfillment of God's promise. Faith was proven genuine through patience.
- e. Genesis 22:16-18 - 16 and said, **"By myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son, 17 I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore. And your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies,** 18 and **in your offspring shall all the nations of the earth be blessed,** because you have obeyed my voice."
- i. Sworn by Himself. There is no one higher and nothing more certain than God.
 01. Hebrews 6:13-18 - 13 For when God made a promise to Abraham, since **he had no one greater by whom to swear, he swore by himself,** 14 saying, **"Surely I will bless you and multiply you."** 15 And thus Abraham, having patiently waited, obtained the promise. 16 For people swear by something greater than themselves, and in all their disputes an oath is final for confirmation. 17 So when God desired to show more convincingly to the heirs of the promise **the unchangeable character of his purpose, he guaranteed it with an oath,** 18 **so that by two unchangeable things, in**

which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled for refuge might have strong encouragement to hold fast to the hope set before us.

- ii. Offspring outnumbering the stars and the sand. (Spiritual and natural descendants.)
 - iii. Offspring victorious over enemies.
 - iv. All nations blessed through your offspring.
 - v. Abraham had proven faith by being willing to offer up his only son, the very one who was declared to carry on all the covenant promises of God. Abraham's absolute and unquestioning obedience proved his faith in God.
 - vi. One-sided. Because you have... I will, I will, I will.
2. Covenant with Abraham passed and confirmed to Isaac and then Jacob.

a. The covenant passed from Abraham to Isaac.

- i. Genesis 17:15-27 - 15 And God said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall be her name. 16 **I will** bless her, and moreover, **I will** give you a son by her. **I will** bless her, and she shall become nations; kings of peoples shall come from her." 17 Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed and said to himself, "Shall a child be born to a man who is a hundred years old? Shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?" 18 And Abraham said to God, "Oh that Ishmael might live before you!" 19 **God said, "No, but Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac. I will establish my covenant with him as an everlasting covenant for his offspring after him.** 20 As for Ishmael, I have heard you; behold, I have blessed him and will make him fruitful and multiply him greatly. He shall father twelve princes, and I will make him into a great nation. 21 **But I will establish my covenant with Isaac**, whom Sarah shall bear to you at this time next year."
 01. Ishmael had been born through an Egyptian slave woman, Hagar. Ishmael was blessed to be fruitful and multiply because he was Abraham's son.
 02. The covenant would pass to Isaac.
- ii. Genesis 25:5-6 - 5 **Abraham gave all he had to Isaac.** 6 But to the sons of his concubines Abraham gave gifts, and while he was still living he sent them away from his son Isaac, eastward to the east country.
 01. Isaac received Abraham's entire inheritance.

b. God confirmed His covenant with Isaac.

- i. Genesis 26:1-5 - 1 Now there was a famine in the land, besides the former famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Gerar to Abimelech king of the Philistines. 2 **And the LORD appeared to him and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; dwell in the land of which I shall tell you.** 3 Sojourn in this land, and **I will** be with you and will bless you, **for to you and to your offspring I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath that I swore to Abraham your father.** 4 **I will multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and will give to your offspring all these lands. And in your offspring all the nations of the earth shall be blessed,** 5 **because Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."**
 01. Land of Canaan.
 02. Establish the covenant with Abraham.
 03. Offspring like the stars of the sky.
 04. All nations blessed through you.
 05. One-sided. Not because of you but because of Abraham's obedience. The requirement has already been fulfilled. I will, I will, I will...

- ii. Genesis 26:23-24 - 23 From there he went up to Beersheba. 24 **And the LORD appeared to him the same night and said, "I am the God of Abraham your father. Fear not, for I am with you and will bless you and multiply your offspring for my servant Abraham's sake."**
 - 01. God's presence with you.
 - 02. God's blessing upon you.
 - 03. Multiplied offspring.
 - 04. One-sided. For Abraham's sake. The requirement has already been fulfilled.

- c. Isaac blessed Jacob, not Esau.
 - i. Genesis 27:28-29 - 28 **May God give you of the dew of heaven and of the fatness of the earth and plenty of grain and wine. 29 Let peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be lord over your brothers,** and may your mother's sons bow down to you. **Cursed be everyone who curses you, and blessed be everyone who blesses you!"**
 - 01. Abundant provision.
 - 02. Nations in subservience.
 - 03. Lord over brothers.
 - 04. Blessing and avenging.
 - ii. Genesis 28:3-4 NIV - 3 **May God Almighty bless** you and make you fruitful and **increase your numbers until you become a community of peoples.** 4 May he give you and your descendants **the blessing given to Abraham,** so that you may **take possession of the land** where you now reside as a foreigner, **the land God gave to Abraham."**
 - 01. Become a nation: a community, assembly, congregation, an organized body of people, etc.
 - 02. The blessing of Abraham.
 - 03. The land given to Abraham.

- d. God confirmed His covenant with Jacob.
 - i. Genesis 28:13-15 - 13 And behold, the LORD stood above it and said, "**I am the LORD, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land on which you lie I will give to you and to your offspring.** 14 **Your offspring shall be like the dust of the earth, and you shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south, and in you and your offspring shall all the families of the earth be blessed.** 15 Behold, **I am with you and will keep you wherever you go,** and will bring you back to this land. For I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you."
 - 01. Confirming the covenant with Abraham and Isaac.
 - 02. One-sided. I will, I will...
 - 03. Land of Canaan.
 - 04. Offspring outnumbering the dust of the earth. (Natural descendants.)
 - 05. All nations blessed through you.
 - 06. God's presence with you.
 - ii. Genesis 35:9-13 - 9 **God appeared to Jacob again,** when he came from Paddan-aram, and blessed him. 10 And God said to him, "**Your name is Jacob; no longer shall your name be called Jacob, but Israel shall be your name.**" So he called his name Israel. 11 And God said to him, "**I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a company of nations shall come from you, and kings shall come from your own body.** 12 **The land that I gave to Abraham and Isaac I will give to you, and I will give the land to your offspring after you.**" 13 Then God went up from him in the place where he had spoken with him.
 - 01. Name changed to Israel, which means "strives with God and man and overcame."

- 02. God's blessing of be fruitful and multiply, reminiscent of God's blessing in Eden and pointing to God's purpose to bless the world through Jacob and his descendants.
 - 03. Land of Canaan.
 - 04. One-sided. I will, I will...
3. God remembered His covenant promise when He redeemed Israel from Egypt.
- a. Regardless of whether the people were doing right or wrong in their time of slavery, God was faithful to His one-sided everlasting covenant promise to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - i. Exodus 2:23-25 - 23 During those many days the king of Egypt died, and the people of Israel groaned because of their slavery and cried out for help. Their cry for rescue from slavery came up to God. 24 **And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.** 25 God saw the people of Israel-- and God knew.
 - ii. Exodus 6:2-8 - 2 God spoke to Moses and said to him, "I am the LORD. 3 **I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,** as God Almighty, but by my name the LORD I did not make myself known to them. 4 **I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, the land in which they lived as sojourners.** 5 Moreover, I have heard the groaning of the people of Israel whom the Egyptians hold as slaves, and **I have remembered my covenant.** 6 Say therefore to the people of Israel, 'I am the LORD, and **I will** bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and **I will** deliver you from slavery to them, and **I will** redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great acts of judgment. 7 **I will** take you to be my people, and **I will** be your God, and you shall know that I am the LORD your God, who has brought you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. 8 **I will bring you into the land that I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. I will give it to you for a possession.** I am the LORD.'"
 - 01. God had established His covenant to give the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob the land of Canaan.
 - 02. One-sided. I will, I will, I will...
4. Throughout the centuries, generations, and Israel's rebellion, God continuously remembered His covenant promise to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, even when His people were oppressed by enemy nations.
- a. 2 Kings 13:22-23 - 22 Now Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23 But the LORD was gracious to them and had compassion on them, and he turned toward them, **because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, nor has he cast them from his presence until now.**

D. Sinai, The Law: Two-Sided Covenant that Fades Away (Valid Until the Order of This World Passes Away)

- 1. The Law was never God's desire. Obedience to His voice was.
 - a. The people were redeemed out of Egypt because of an act of faithful obedience: the Passover Lamb. They obeyed what God told them to do. God was being faithful to His covenant promise to Abraham.

- i. Exodus 12:3-13, 28 - 3 **Tell all the congregation of Israel** that on the tenth day of this month every man shall take a lamb according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for a household. 4 And if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his nearest neighbor shall take according to the number of persons; according to what each can eat you shall make your count for the lamb. 5 **Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male a year old.** You may take it from the sheep or from the goats, 6 and you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of this month, when **the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill their lambs at twilight.** 7 **"Then they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and the lintel of the houses in which they eat it.** 8 **They shall eat the flesh that night, roasted on the fire; with unleavened bread and bitter herbs they shall eat it.** 9 Do not eat any of it raw or boiled in water, but roasted, its head with its legs and its inner parts. 10 And you shall let none of it remain until the morning; anything that remains until the morning you shall burn. 11 **In this manner you shall eat it: with your belt fastened, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. And you shall eat it in haste. It is the LORD's Passover.** 12 **For I will pass through the land of Egypt that night, and I will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and on all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am the LORD.** 13 **The blood shall be a sign for you, on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you, when I strike the land of Egypt...** 28 **Then the people of Israel went and did so; as the LORD had commanded** Moses and Aaron, so they did.
 - 01. Israel was commanded to slaughter Passover lambs and put the blood on their doorposts as a sign for God to pass over them when the destroyer passed through Egypt. It was an act of faith that God would protect them.
 - 02. Israel was commanded to eat with their shoes on, ready to go. It was an act of faith that they were leaving Egypt.
 - 03. The people obeyed what God commanded them through His servants Moses and Aaron.

- b. After the people departed from Egypt but before the Law was given to Israel, God tested their obedience to His command. They did not obey what God told them.
 - i. Exodus 16:4 - 4 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Behold, I am about to rain bread from heaven for you, and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, **that I may test them, whether they will walk in my law or not.**"
 - 01. After this, God gave the command to observe the Sabbath, and not to gather any bread on the Sabbath day. They people did not obey.

- c. Sacrifices of atonement were never God's desire. God's desire was always that His people would simply obey to His voice.
 - i. Jeremiah 7:22-23 - 22 For in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, **I did not speak to your fathers or command them concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices.** 23 **But this command I gave them: 'Obey my voice,** and I will be your God, and you shall be my people. And **walk in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you.'**

- d. Because the people failed to obey God's voice, God made a covenant with Israel at Sinai
 - i. Pre-disclosed written codes of Law were unheard of in civilizations of that day. Typically the king or ruler of a people or nation had authority to create legislation as matters arose and to judge according to their own sense of justice, partiality, or preference in any given situation. God's law was full disclosure of requirements, rewards for obedience, and consequences for disobedience.

2. God gave Israel His commandments, laws, decrees, statutes, and regulations.
 - a. Obedience to God's commands was a requirement of receiving His blessings. The people promised to obey.
 - i. Exodus 19:5-8 - 5 Now therefore, **if you will indeed obey my voice and keep my covenant, you shall be my treasured possession among all peoples**, for all the earth is mine; 6 **and you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.**' These are the words that you shall speak to the people of Israel." 7 So Moses came and called the elders of the people and set before them all these words that the LORD had commanded him. 8 **All the people answered together and said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do."** And Moses reported the words of the people to the LORD.
 01. Two-sided covenant: If you... then...
 02. The people promised to obey x1
 - b. God's desire was for all Israel to be consecrated and ascend into His presence.
 - i. Exodus 19:10-13 - 10 the LORD said to Moses, "**Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow**, and let them wash their garments 11 and be ready for the third day. **For on the third day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people.** 12 And you shall set limits for the people all around, saying, 'Take care not to go up into the mountain or touch the edge of it. Whoever touches the mountain shall be put to death. 13 No hand shall touch him, but he shall be stoned or shot; whether beast or man, he shall not live.' **When the trumpet sounds a long blast, they shall come up to the mountain.**"
 01. The people were ALL to consecrate themselves to meet God.
 02. They were required to stay behind the boundary marker until they heard the sound of the trumpet, then they could ascend to God.
 - c. God appeared to all Israel and spoke audibly to all of them the Ten Commandments.
 - i. Exodus 19:18-20 - 18 **Now Mount Sinai was wrapped in smoke because the LORD had descended on it in fire.** The smoke of it went up like the smoke of a kiln, and the whole mountain trembled greatly. 19 And as the **sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder**, Moses spoke, and **God answered him in thunder.** 20 **The LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain.**
 - ii. Exodus 20:1-17 - 1 And **God spoke all these words**, saying, 2 "**I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.** 3 "You shall have no other gods before me. 4 "You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 5 You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, 6 but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments. 7 "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain. 8 "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor, and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your male servant, or your female servant, or your livestock, or the sojourner who is within your gates. 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy. 12 "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long in the land that the LORD your God is giving you. 13 "You shall not murder. 14 "You shall not commit adultery. 15 "You shall not steal. 16

"You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. 17 "You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male servant, or his female servant, or his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's."

01. God Himself spoke the Ten Commandments to His people, Israel out of the fire on top of Mount Sinai.
 02. Deuteronomy 4:12-13 - 12 Then **the LORD spoke to you out of the midst of the fire**. You heard the sound of words, but saw no form; there was only a voice. 13 And **he declared to you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, that is, the Ten Commandments**, and he wrote them on two tablets of stone.
 03. The Ten Commandments summarizes the covenant between God and Israel. The first four commandments pertain to relating to God. The last six commandments pertain to relating with other people.
- d. The people were too afraid to ascend the mountain into God's presence.
- i. Exodus 20:18-21 - 18 Now **when all the people saw the thunder and the flashes of lightning and the sound of the trumpet** and the mountain smoking, the people were afraid and trembled, and they stood far off 19 and **said to Moses, "You speak to us, and we will listen; but do not let God speak to us, lest we die."** 20 Moses said to the people, **"Do not fear, for God has come to test you, that the fear of him may be before you, that you may not sin."** 21 The people stood far off, while Moses drew near to the thick darkness where God was.
 01. The trumpet sound was their cue to ascend the mountain to God.
 02. The people were too afraid to be that close to God's presence so they wanted Moses to represent them instead.
- e. Moses received other laws and codes for God's justice and shared them with the people. The people promised to obey and Moses sealed the covenant with blood sacrifices.
- i. Exodus 24:3-8 - 3 Moses came and **told the people all the words of the LORD and all the rules**. And all the people answered **with one voice and said, "All the words that the LORD has spoken we will do."** 4 And **Moses wrote down all the words of the LORD**. He rose early in the morning and built an altar at the foot of the mountain, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he sent young men of the people of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen to the LORD. 6 And **Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and half of the blood he threw against the altar**. 7 **Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read it in the hearing of the people. And they said, "All that the LORD has spoken we will do, and we will be obedient."** 8 And **Moses took the blood and threw it on the people and said, "Behold the blood of the covenant that the LORD has made with you in accordance with all these words."**
 01. Moses shared the laws God had given him.
 02. Two-sided covenant: If you obey, if you disobey...
 03. The people unanimously agreed to obey. x2-3
 04. Moses and the priests offered blood sacrifices. Half of the blood was thrown against the altar (God's portion) and the other half was thrown on the people (the people's blood commitment to the covenant.)
- f. The people stayed at the base of the mountain but Moses, Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel ascended the mountain to have a covenant meal with God.
- i. Exodus 24:9-11 - 9 **Then Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel went up**, 10 and they saw the God of Israel. There was under his feet

as it were a pavement of sapphire stone, like the very heaven for clearness. 11 And he did not lay his hand on the chief men of the people of Israel; **they beheld God, and ate and drank.**

01. The elders of Israel went up into God's presence. God did not kill them.

- g. God proceeded to give Moses the designs for the Ark of the Covenant, the Tabernacle and its furnishings, the Priests, the Feasts, and the altar for sacrificial offerings which would atone for the sins of the people. (Exodus 25-30.)
 - i. The glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. God's presence was with His people. But because of sin, no one could approach Him or they would die.
- h. After the Tabernacle was erected, God gave Moses detailed regulations for the sacrifices, priests, and feasts. (Leviticus 1-27.) Through these sacrifices washing away their sins, God's presence could remain with His people.
 - i. Leviticus 17:11 - 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and **I have given it for you on the altar to make atonement for your souls, for it is the blood that makes atonement by the life.**
- i. The sign of the covenant is the Sabbath.
 - i. Exodus 31:13-17 - 13 "You are to speak to the people of Israel and say, 'Above all you shall keep my Sabbaths, **for this is a sign between me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I, the LORD, sanctify you.** 14 You shall keep the Sabbath, because it is holy for you. Everyone who profanes it shall be put to death. Whoever does any work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day shall be put to death. 16 Therefore the people of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, **observing the Sabbath throughout their generations, as a covenant forever.** 17 It is a sign forever between me and the people of Israel that in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed."
 - 01. The Sabbath is the sign that the people of Israel are the people of God, the Creator of heaven and earth, who sets them apart as holy to Him.
- j. This covenant was different than the covenant God had made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob but confirms them as the people/descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - i. Deuteronomy 5:2-5 - 2 The LORD our God **made a covenant with us in Horeb [Sinai]. 3 Not with our fathers did the LORD make this covenant, but with us, who are all of us here alive today.** 4 The LORD spoke with you face to face at the mountain, out of the midst of the fire, 5 while I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to declare to you the word of the LORD. For you were afraid because of the fire, and you did not go up into the mountain.
 - 01. These rules and conditional requirements were not given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - 02. Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were imperfect people who made mistakes (lying, cheating, deceiving, etc.) but their hearts believed God. God's promise to them was not conditional on their obedience to these legal requirements.
 - 03. Abraham proved his obedience by adhering to God's spoken commands to him, the type of obedience God always desired. (Genesis 26:5.)
 - ii. Deuteronomy 29:10-15 - 10 "You are standing today, all of you, before the LORD your God: the heads of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, all the men of Israel, 11

your little ones, your wives, and the sojourner who is in your camp, from the one who chops your wood to the one who draws your water, 12 **so that you may enter into the sworn covenant of the LORD your God**, which the LORD your God is making with you today, 13 **that he may establish you today as his people, and that he may be your God, as he promised you, and as he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob**. 14 It is not with you alone that I am making this sworn covenant, 15 but with whoever is standing here with us today before the LORD our God, and with whoever is not here with us today.

01. The Sinai covenant, repeated by Moses before Israel went into the Promised Land, confirmed God's covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to be their God.

- k. God had never before and has never since given His laws to any other nation, except Israel.
- i. Psalm 147:19-20 - 19 He declares his word to Jacob, his statutes and rules to Israel. 20 **He has not dealt thus with any other nation; they do not know his rules**. Praise the LORD!

3. The blessings of the covenant for obedience and the curses of the covenant for disobedience.

a. Leviticus 26

- i. Leviticus 26:3-10 - 3 **If you walk in my statutes and observe my commandments and do them**, 4 **then I will give** you your rains in their season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 Your threshing shall last to the time of the grape harvest, and the grape harvest shall last to the time for sowing. **And you shall eat your bread to the full and dwell in your land securely**. 6 **I will give peace in the land**, and you shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid. And I will **remove harmful beasts from the land, and the sword shall not go through your land**. 7 You shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand, and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 **I will turn to you and make you fruitful and multiply you and will confirm my covenant with you**. 10 You shall eat old store long kept, and you shall clear out the old to make way for the new.

01. Followed by every kind of imaginable blessing, abundance, and prosperity.

02. If you... I will...

- ii. Leviticus 26:14-16, 23-26 - 14 **"But if you will not listen to me and will not do all these commandments**, 15 **if you spurn my statutes, and if your soul abhors my rules, so that you will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant**, 16 **then I will** do this to you: I will visit you with panic, with wasting disease and fever that consume the eyes and make the heart ache. And you shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it... 23 **"And if by this discipline you are not turned to me but walk contrary to me**, 24 **then I also will walk contrary to you**, and I myself will strike you sevenfold for your sins. 25 **And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute vengeance for the covenant**. And if you gather within your cities, I will send pestilence among you, and **you shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy**. 26 When I break your supply of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in a single oven and shall dole out your bread again by weight, and you shall eat and not be satisfied.

01. Followed by 7 rounds of unimaginable horrors, including drought, famine, plague, war, exile, and the sword.

02. If you... I will...

b. Deuteronomy 28

- i. Deuteronomy 28:1-2 - 1 **"And if you faithfully obey the voice of the LORD your God,** being careful to do all his commandments that I command you today, the LORD your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. 2 **And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, if you obey the voice of the LORD your God.** 3 **Blessed shall you be** in the city, and blessed shall you be in the field. 4 **Blessed shall be** the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your ground and the fruit of your cattle, the increase of your herds and the young of your flock. 5 **Blessed shall be** your basket and your kneading bowl. 6 **Blessed shall you be** when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out. 7 "The LORD will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before you. They shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways. 8 **The LORD will command the blessing on you in your barns and in all that you undertake. And he will bless you in the land that the LORD your God is giving you.** 9 The LORD will establish you as a people holy to himself, as he has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the LORD your God and walk in his ways. 10 And all the peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of you. 11 **And the LORD will make you abound in prosperity,** in the fruit of your womb and in the fruit of your livestock and in the fruit of your ground, within the land that the LORD swore to your fathers to give you. 12 The LORD will open to you his good treasury, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hands. And you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. 13 And the LORD will make you the head and not the tail, and you shall only go up and not down, **if you obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you today, being careful to do them,** 14 and if you do not turn aside from any of the words that I command you today, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.
01. Followed by a list of blessings in every aspect of life, health, and peace.
02. If you... I will...
- ii. Deuteronomy 28:15, 45-46, 58-68 - 15 **"But if you will not obey the voice of the LORD your God** or be careful to do all his commandments and his statutes that I command you today, **then all these curses shall come upon you and overtake you...** . 45 **"All these curses shall come upon you and pursue you and overtake you till you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God,** to keep his commandments and his statutes that he commanded you. 46 **They shall be a sign and a wonder against you and your offspring forever.** ... 58 "If you are not careful to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awesome name, the LORD your God, 59 then **the LORD will bring on you and your offspring extraordinary afflictions, afflictions severe and lasting, and sicknesses grievous and lasting.** 60 And he will bring upon you again all the diseases of Egypt, of which you were afraid, and they shall cling to you. 61 Every sickness also and every affliction that is not recorded in the book of this law, the LORD will bring upon you, until you are destroyed. 62 Whereas you were as numerous as the stars of heaven, **you shall be left few in number, because you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God.** 63 And as the LORD took delight in doing you good and multiplying you, so the LORD will take delight in bringing ruin upon you and destroying you. **And you shall be plucked off the land that you are entering to take possession of it.** 64 **"And the LORD will scatter you among all peoples,** from one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve other gods of wood and stone, which neither you nor your fathers have known. 65 And among these nations you shall find no respite, and there shall be no resting place for the sole of your foot, but the LORD will give you there a trembling heart and failing eyes and a languishing soul. 66 Your life shall hang in doubt before you. Night and day you shall be in dread and have no assurance of your life. 67 In the

morning you shall say, 'If only it were evening!' and at evening you shall say, 'If only it were morning!' because of the dread that your heart shall feel, and the sights that your eyes shall see. 68 **And the LORD will bring you back in ships to Egypt, a journey that I promised that you should never make again; and there you shall offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but there will be no buyer."**

01. Followed by a list of horrifying consequences for disobedience.
02. If you... I will...

c. God's blessing upon His people would be the confirmation of His covenant.

i. Deuteronomy 8:18 - 18 You shall **remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you power to get wealth, that he may confirm his covenant** that he swore to your fathers, as it is this day.

01. God is the one who gives power to produce wealth for the purpose of bringing glory to His name and being a witness and a blessing to all the nations of the earth.

d. God's curse would be evidence of the people's disobedience and failure to meet the terms of their covenant with God.

4. God knew in advance that Israel would fail to fulfill their side of the covenant, and made a way for their preservation and restoration to Him based on His covenant with the patriarchs.

a. Leviticus 26:40-45 - 40 "**But if they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers in their treachery that they committed against me**, and also in walking contrary to me, 41 so that I walked contrary to them and brought them into the land of their enemies--**if then their uncircumcised heart is humbled and they make amends for their iniquity**, 42 **then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and I will remember my covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land**. 43 But the land shall be abandoned by them and enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them, and they shall make amends for their iniquity, because they spurned my rules and their soul abhorred my statutes. 44 Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, **I will not spurn them, neither will I abhor them so as to destroy them utterly and break my covenant with them, for I am the LORD their God**. 45 **But I will for their sake remember the covenant with their forefathers, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD."**

- i. After all the curses had come upon the people and they were exiled in the nations in the land of their enemies, if they confessed their sin and turned back to God, He would remember His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and at Sinai.
- ii. If they... I will...
- iii. Not spurn or abhor or destroy.
- iv. Not break covenant with them.
- v. Still be their God.
- vi. Remember the Land.

b. Deuteronomy 31:16-22 - 16 And the LORD said to Moses, "Behold, you are about to lie down with your fathers. Then this people will rise and whore after the foreign gods among them in the land that they are entering, and **they will forsake me and break my covenant that I have made with them**. 17 Then my anger will be kindled against them in that day, and **I will forsake them and hide my face from them, and they will be devoured. And many evils and troubles will come upon them, so that they will say in that day, 'Have not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?'** 18 And I will surely hide my face in that day

because of all the evil that they have done, because they have turned to other gods. 19 "Now therefore write this song and teach it to the people of Israel. Put it in their mouths, that this song may **be a witness for me against the people of Israel.** 20 For when I have brought them into the land flowing with milk and honey, which I swore to give to their fathers, and they have eaten and are full and grown fat, **they will turn to other gods and serve them, and despise me and break my covenant.** 21 And when many evils and troubles have come upon them, this song shall confront them as a witness (for it will live unforgotten in the mouths of their offspring). **For I know what they are inclined to do even today, before I have brought them into the land that I swore to give."** 22 So Moses wrote this song the same day and taught it to the people of Israel.

- i. The people will break and forsake the covenant by turning to other gods.
 - ii. God will forsake them and allow many evils/curses to come upon them for their disobedience.
 - iii. They will question and doubt whether God is still with them or not.
 - iv. Introduction to the Song of Moses. (Deuteronomy 32.)
- c. Deuteronomy 32:19-27, 36-43 - 19 "The LORD saw it and spurned them, because of the provocation of his sons and his daughters. 20 And he said, 'I will hide my face from them; I will see what their end will be, for **they are a perverse generation, children in whom is no faithfulness.** 21 They have made me jealous with what is no god; they have provoked me to anger with their idols. **So I will make them jealous with those who are no people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.** 22 For a fire is kindled by my anger, and it burns to the depths of Sheol, devours the earth and its increase, and sets on fire the foundations of the mountains. 23 **"And I will heap disasters upon them; I will spend my arrows on them;** 24 they shall be wasted with hunger, and devoured by plague and poisonous pestilence; I will send the teeth of beasts against them, with the venom of things that crawl in the dust. 25 Outdoors the sword shall bereave, and indoors terror, for young man and woman alike, the nursing child with the man of gray hairs. 26 **I would have said, "I will cut them to pieces; I will wipe them from human memory,"** 27 **had I not feared provocation by the enemy, lest their adversaries should misunderstand, lest they should say, "Our hand is triumphant, it was not the LORD who did all this."** ... 36 **For the LORD will vindicate his people and have compassion on his servants, when he sees that their power is gone and there is none remaining, bond or free.** 37 Then he will say, 'Where are their gods, the rock in which they took refuge, 38 who ate the fat of their sacrifices and drank the wine of their drink offering? Let them rise up and help you; let them be your protection! 39 **"See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me; I kill and I make alive; I wound and I heal; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand. 40 For I lift up my hand to heaven and swear, As I live forever, 41 if I sharpen my flashing sword and my hand takes hold on judgment, I will take vengeance on my adversaries and will repay those who hate me. 42 I will make my arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh-- with the blood of the slain and the captives, from the long-haired heads of the enemy.'** 43 **"Rejoice with him, O heavens; bow down to him, all gods, for he avenges the blood of his children and takes vengeance on his adversaries.** He repays those who hate him and cleanses his people's land."
- i. Israel's wickedness and rebellion was known by God in advance.
 - ii. God will make them jealous with a foreign and foolish people.
 - iii. God would have destroyed them completely but the enemy/adversary might think that they have triumphed over God by their own strength, rather than God allowing it because of the disobedience of His people.
 - iv. Therefore, when the strength of His people is gone and all hope seems lost, God will intervene and avenge His people.

5. In spite of the people's regular and consistent failure to adhere to the covenant terms, God's covenant will remain in effect for as long as the order of day and night exists in the earth. Those days will end at the end of this age.
 - a. Jeremiah 31:35-36 - 35 Thus says the LORD, who gives the sun for light by day and the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar-- the LORD of hosts is his name: 36 **"If this fixed order departs from before me, declares the LORD, then shall the offspring of Israel cease from being a nation before me forever."**
 - b. Jeremiah 33:25-26 - 25 Thus says the LORD: **If I have not established my covenant with day and night and the fixed order of heaven and earth, 26 then I will reject the offspring of Jacob and David my servant and will not choose one of his offspring to rule over the offspring of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.** For I will restore their fortunes and will have mercy on them."
 - c. The end of the age:
 - i. Isaiah 51:6 - 6 Lift up your eyes to the **heavens**, and look at the **earth** beneath; for **the heavens vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment**, and they who dwell in it will die in like manner; but my salvation will be forever, and my righteousness will never be dismayed.
 - ii. Psalm 102:25-27 - 25 Of old you laid the **foundation of the earth, and the heavens** are the work of your hands. 26 **They will perish**, but you will remain; **they will all wear out like a garment. You will change them like a robe, and they will pass away,** 27 but you are the same, and your years have no end.
 - iii. Isaiah 65:17 - 17 "For behold, **I create new heavens and a new earth**, and the former things shall not be remembered or come into mind.

E. David: One-Sided, Everlasting Covenant

1. The heart of David to build God a House.
 - a. 2 Samuel 7:1-2 - 1 Now when the king lived in his house and the LORD had given him rest from all his surrounding enemies, 2 the king said to Nathan the prophet, **"See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells in a tent."**
 - i. David lived in the stronghold of Zion which he had converted into his palace.
 - ii. He had set up a special tent to bring the Ark of the Covenant to Jerusalem/Zion to institute continual worship to the Lord.
 - b. 2 Samuel 7:5-7 - 5 "Go and tell my servant David, 'Thus says the LORD: **Would you build me a house to dwell in?** 6 I have not lived in a house since the day I brought up the people of Israel from Egypt to this day, but I have been moving about in a tent for my dwelling. 7 In all places where I have moved with all the people of Israel, **did I speak a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd my people Israel, saying, "Why have you not built me a house of cedar?"**'
 - i. God had never complained about living in a tent. He is the One who had given the pattern for the Tabernacle He dwelt in amongst His people.
2. God's covenant promise to David.

- a. 2 Samuel 7:8-16 - 8 Now, therefore, thus you shall say to my servant David, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, that you should be prince over my people Israel. 9 And I have been with you wherever you went and have cut off all your enemies from before you. **And I will make for you a great name, like the name of the great ones of the earth.** 10 **And I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, so that they may dwell in their own place and be disturbed no more.** And violent men shall afflict them no more, as formerly, 11 from the time that I appointed judges over my people Israel. **And I will give you rest from all your enemies.** Moreover, the LORD declares to you that **the LORD will make you a house.** 12 When your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, **I will raise up your offspring after you, who shall come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.** 13 He shall build a house for my name, and **I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.** 14 **I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a son.** When he commits iniquity, I will discipline him with the rod of men, with the stripes of the sons of men, 15 **but my steadfast love will not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away from before you.** 16 **And your house and your kingdom shall be made sure forever before me. Your throne shall be established forever.**"
- i. A great name, as the great ones of the earth.
 - ii. Victory over enemies.
 - iii. A house of God. (Both natural Temple and spiritual Temple.)
 - iv. A son from David.
 - v. One-sided. I will, I will, I will...
 - vi. Everlasting covenant. Established forever.
- b. 2 Samuel 23:1-7 - 1 Now these are the last words of David: The oracle of David, the son of Jesse, the oracle of the man who was raised on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, the sweet psalmist of Israel: 2 "The Spirit of the LORD speaks by me; his word is on my tongue. 3 The God of Israel has spoken; the Rock of Israel has said to me: **When one rules justly over men, ruling in the fear of God, 4 he dawns on them like the morning light, like the sun shining forth on a cloudless morning, like rain that makes grass to sprout from the earth.** 5 "For does not my house stand so with God? **For he has made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and secure.** For will he not cause to prosper all my help and my desire? 6 But worthless men are all like thorns that are thrown away, for they cannot be taken with the hand; 7 but the man who touches them arms himself with iron and the shaft of a spear, and they are utterly consumed with fire."
- i. These are David's last words before his death.
 - ii. God chose David for this covenant because he ruled the people with justice in the fear of the Lord.
 - iii. God's covenant with David is everlasting.
- c. Note: David was an imperfect person and sinned greatly even after God had entered into covenant with Him. (i.e. Adultery, murder, etc.) But God did not revoke His covenant with David. David repented with genuine contrition, revealing Himself to be the man after God's heart that God knew him to be.
3. God's covenant with David remembered in the Psalms & Prophets. (Selection of Scriptures.)
- a. Psalm 89:19-37 - 19 Of old you spoke in a vision to your godly one, and said: "I have granted help to one who is mighty; I have exalted one chosen from the people. 20 **I have found David, my servant;** with my holy oil I have anointed him, 21 so that my hand shall be established with him; my arm also shall strengthen him. 22 The enemy shall not outwit him; the wicked shall not humble him. 23 I will crush his foes before him and strike down those who

hate him. 24 **My faithfulness and my steadfast love shall be with him, and in my name shall his horn be exalted.** 25 I will set his hand on the sea and his right hand on the rivers. 26 **He shall cry to me, 'You are my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.'** 27 **And I will make him the firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth.** 28 **My steadfast love I will keep for him forever, and my covenant will stand firm for him.** 29 **I will establish his offspring forever and his throne as the days of the heavens.** 30 If his children forsake my law and do not walk according to my rules, 31 if they violate my statutes and do not keep my commandments, 32 then I will punish their transgression with the rod and their iniquity with stripes, 33 **but I will not remove from him my steadfast love or be false to my faithfulness.** 34 **I will not violate my covenant or alter the word that went forth from my lips.** 35 **Once for all I have sworn by my holiness; I will not lie to David.** 36 His offspring shall endure forever, **his throne as long as the sun before me.** 37 **Like the moon it shall be established forever,** a faithful witness in the skies."

- i. One-sided, in spite of human disobedience. I will, I will... I will not remove my promise or violate my covenant.
 - ii. Sworn by God's holiness.
 - iii. Everlasting and enduring as the days of the heavens.
- b. Psalm 132:11-18 - 11 **The LORD swore to David a sure oath from which he will not turn back: "One of the sons of your body I will set on your throne.** 12 If your sons keep my covenant and my testimonies that I shall teach them, their sons also forever shall sit on your throne." 13 For the LORD has chosen Zion; he has desired it for his dwelling place: 14 "This is my resting place forever; here **I will dwell,** for I have desired it. 15 **I will abundantly bless her provisions; I will satisfy her poor with bread.** 16 Her priests **I will clothe with salvation,** and her saints will shout for joy. 17 **There I will make a horn to sprout for David; I have prepared a lamp for my anointed.** 18 **His enemies I will clothe with shame, but on him his crown will shine."**
- i. One of David's sons would be the horn of salvation for the people of Israel.
- c. Amos 9:8-12 - 8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from the surface of the ground, **except that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob,"** declares the LORD. 9 "For behold, I will command, and shake the house of Israel among all the nations as one shakes with a sieve, but no pebble shall fall to the earth. 10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, who say, 'Disaster shall not overtake or meet us.' 11 **"In that day I will raise up the booth of David that is fallen and repair its breaches, and raise up its ruins and rebuild it as in the days of old,** 12 that they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations who are called by my name," declares the LORD who does this.
- i. In spite of Israel's disobedience, God will remain faithful to David and the house He promised to build for David.
4. God kept David's lamp (descendants) always burning in spite of his descendants' failures.
- a. 1 Kings 11:36 - 36 Yet to his son I will give one tribe, **that David my servant may always have a lamp before me in Jerusalem,** the city where I have chosen to put my name.
 - i. Even when God tore the Kingdom away from Solomon to give ten tribes to Jeroboam, He never abandoned His covenant promise to David and his descendants.
 - b. 1 Kings 15:4-5 - 4 Nevertheless, **for David's sake the LORD his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem,** setting up his son after him, and establishing Jerusalem, 5 **because David did what was right in the eyes of the LORD** and did not turn aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, **except in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.**

- i. Even when David's descendants rebelled and sinned against Him, God was faithful to His covenant promise to David.
- c. 2 Kings 8:19 - 19 Yet the LORD was not willing to destroy Judah, **for the sake of David his servant, since he promised to give a lamp to him and to his sons forever.**
 - i. Even when Judah walked in the ways and wickedness of Israel, God was unwilling to destroy them because of His covenant promise to David and his descendants.
- d. Jeremiah 33:17, 24-26 - 17 "For thus says the LORD: **David shall never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel;**... 24 "Have you not observed that these people are saying, 'The LORD has rejected the two clans that he chose'? Thus they have despised my people so that they are no longer a nation in their sight. 25 Thus says the LORD: **If I have not established my covenant with day and night and the fixed order of heaven and earth, 26 then I will reject the offspring of Jacob and David my servant and will not choose one of his offspring to rule over the offspring of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.** For I will restore their fortunes and will have mercy on them."

F. The Promise of the Everlasting New Covenant

1. Because Israel broke their covenant with God, He promised to establish a new covenant with them. The new covenant would be established with Israel.
 - a. Jeremiah 31:31-34 - 31 "Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when **I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah, 32 not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, my covenant that they broke,** though I was their husband, declares the LORD. 33 For **this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel** after those days, declares the LORD: **I will** put my law within them, and **I will** write it on their hearts. And **I will be their God, and they shall be my people.** 34 And no longer shall each one teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest, declares the LORD. For **I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."**
 - i. This is a new covenant, not like the one God made with Israel at Sinai. Israel broke that covenant, just as God knew they would.
 - ii. The covenant is with the house of Israel. It is not with Gentiles. It is with Israel.
 - iii. God would forgive their sin.
 - iv. God would allow His people to know Him individually and be taught by Him directly.
 - v. One-sided promise to give a new covenant. I will, I will, I will...
 - vi. The New Covenant will be one-sided. I will, I will, I will...
 - b. Jeremiah 32:39-41 - 39 **I will** give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me forever, for their own good and the good of their children after them. 40 **I will make with them an everlasting covenant,** that **I will not** turn away from doing good to them. And **I will** put the fear of me in their hearts, that they may not turn from me. 41 **I will** rejoice in doing them good, and **I will** plant them in this land in faithfulness, with all my heart and all my soul.
 - i. The New Covenant promises a new heart of obedience.
 - ii. One-sided promise: I will, I will, I will...

- c. Isaiah 54:10 - 10 For the mountains may depart and the hills be removed, but my steadfast love shall not depart from you, and my **covenant of peace** shall not be removed," says the LORD, who has compassion on you.
- i. This covenant is spoken of after the suffering of the servant in Isaiah 53.
- d. Isaiah 59:21 - 21 "And as for me, **this is my covenant with them,**" says the LORD: "**My Spirit that is upon you, and my words that I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth,** or out of the mouth of your offspring, or out of the mouth of your children's offspring," says the LORD, "**from this time forth and forevermore.**"
- i. The New Covenant would include God's Spirit dwelling with His people forever.
- e. Isaiah 61:7-8 - 7 Instead of your shame there shall be a double portion; instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their lot; therefore in their land they shall possess a double portion; they shall have **everlasting joy**. 8 For I the LORD love justice; I hate robbery and wrong; I will faithfully give them their recompense, and **I will make an everlasting covenant with them.**
- i. God would redeem and restore His people to His blessings.
- f. Isaiah 55:1-5 - 1 "Come, everyone who thirsts, come to the waters; and he who has no money, come, buy and eat! Come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. 2 Why do you spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labor for that which does not satisfy? Listen diligently to me, and eat what is good, and delight yourselves in rich food. 3 **Incline your ear, and come to me; hear, that your soul may live; and I will make with you an everlasting covenant, my steadfast, sure love for David.** 4 Behold, I made him a witness to the peoples, a leader and commander for the peoples. 5 Behold, you shall call a nation that you do not know, and a nation that did not know you shall run to you, because of the LORD your God, and of the Holy One of Israel, for he has glorified you.
- i. God's covenant and blessings could not be bought or earned.
 - ii. God always wanted people to listen to Him so that He could bless them.
 - iii. This would be true for all nations, even Gentiles, who would run to the covenant God established with the offspring of David. In this, Israel would be glorified.
 - iv. The New Covenant is an everlasting covenant, like God's covenant with David.
- g. Ezekiel 16:60-63 - 60 yet I will remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth, and **I will establish for you an everlasting covenant.** 61 Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed when you take your sisters, both your elder and your younger, and I give them to you as daughters, but not on account of the covenant with you. 62 **I will establish my covenant with you, and you shall know that I am the LORD,** 63 that you may remember and be confounded, and never open your mouth again because of your shame, **when I atone for you for all that you have done,** declares the Lord GOD."
- i. God would remember His covenant of their youth (i.e. with the patriarchs) and establish a New Covenant that is everlasting.
 - ii. God would atone for all the sins of His people. They would recognize and loath themselves for their disobedience but enter into a New Covenant.
- h. Ezekiel 37:22-28 - 22 And I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. And **one king shall be king over them all, and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms.** 23 They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols and their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions. But **I will save them from all the backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them;** and they shall be my people, and **I will be their God.** 24 "**My servant David shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd.** They shall walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes. 25 They shall

dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children shall dwell there forever, and **David my servant shall be their prince forever.** 26 **I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them.** And **I will** set them in their land and multiply them, and **will** set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore. 27 My dwelling place shall be with them, and **I will** be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 Then the nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore."

- i. God's new covenant would establish peace between Him and His people.
 - ii. His people would be united as one.
 - iii. God would save them from their own disobedience and cleanse them of their sin.
 - iv. God would set His presence among His people forever.
 - v. The New Covenant is an everlasting covenant.
 - vi. One-sided. I will, I will, I will...
2. The Messenger of the Covenant
- a. Malachi 3:1 - 1 "Behold, I send my messenger, and he will prepare the way before me. And **the Lord whom you seek will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant** in whom you delight, behold, he is coming, says the LORD of hosts.
 - i. The Lord would send a messenger of the covenant who would walk into the Temple.

G. The New Covenant, Everlasting

1. Jesus fulfilled the Law (Old Covenant.)
 - a. Matthew 5:17-20 - 17 "**Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them.** 18 For truly, I say to you, **until heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the Law until all is accomplished.** 19 Therefore whoever relaxes one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever does them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I tell you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
 - i. Jesus fulfilled them to the depths of their intended purpose and to the depths of His heart. Jesus was tested in all points but was without sin. (Hebrews 4:15.)
 - ii. When heaven and earth pass away, the Law will pass away. Until then, nothing of the Law will change until God's purpose is completely fulfilled.
 - iii. The New Covenant does not enable slackness about God's commandments. Rather, we are given strength and power to uphold them through participation with divine nature, the indwelling Holy Spirit. (2 Peter 1:4; Romans 3:31.)
 - b. Romans 3:21-26 - 21 But now **the righteousness of God has been manifested apart from the law, although the Law and the Prophets bear witness to it--** 22 the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe. For there is no distinction: 23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 and are justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, 25 whom God put forward as a propitiation by his blood, to be received BY FAITH. This was to show God's righteousness, because in his divine forbearance he had passed over former sins. 26 **It was to show his righteousness at the present time, so that he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.**
 - i. Under the Old Covenant, righteousness is attained by obedience to the Law.

- ii. In the New Covenant, righteousness is attained through faith in Jesus' sacrifice.
 - iii. God justly poured out His wrath upon Jesus as our representative. He took the punishment that we rightly deserve. Therefore, God's justice has been served.
- c. Romans 8:3-4 - 3 For **God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do. By sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh,** 4 **in order that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled** in us, who walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.
- i. Jesus was born in the likeness of sinful flesh so that He could be our representative before God.
 - ii. Jesus, strengthened by God's nature in Him, never sinned.
 - iii. Sin was condemned through the crucifixion of Jesus. He took the penalty that we deserve.
 - iv. Now, the Spirit of God is in us so that we may uphold the requirements of the Law, not by the written code but through obedience to the Spirit.

2. The New Covenant is sealed with the blood of Jesus.

a. Reminder: Blood Covenants

- i. God's covenant with Abraham was sealed with the blood of the sacrifices which God walked through. (Genesis 15.)
- ii. God's covenant with Israel was sealed with the blood of sacrifices thrown against the altar and on the people.
 - 01. Hebrews 9:18-22 - 18 Therefore **not even the first covenant was inaugurated without blood.** 19 For **when every commandment of the law had been declared by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of calves and goats,** with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, "**This is the blood of the covenant that God commanded for you.**" 21 And in the same way he sprinkled with the blood both the tent and all the vessels used in worship. 22 **Indeed, under the law almost everything is purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.**
 - 02. God's regulations required blood sacrifices because it is blood that makes atonement for sin. Disobedience without atonement results in death.

b. Reminder: Faith and obedience

- i. God's covenant with Abraham was made and established because he believed God and did what God told him to do.
 - 01. Isaac and Jacob benefitted because of Abraham's obedience.
- ii. The Israelites in Egypt were redeemed when they obeyed God and slaughtered the Passover lamb, placing the doorposts on their house.
 - 01. If they had not obeyed, they would have been destroyed like Egypt.
- iii. The Law was only given because Israel stopped obeying God's instructions and therefore, needed a method for the forgiveness of their sins.
 - 01. If they had obeyed God's voice, perhaps the Law would never have been given.

c. Jesus IS the eternal Passover Lamb, whose blood was shed for the forgiveness of our sins so that God passes over our sins even though we deserve judgment.

- i. John 1:29 - 29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "**Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!**"

- ii. 1 Corinthians 5:7 - 7 Cleanse out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, as you really are unleavened. **For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed.**
 - iii. 1 Peter 1:18-19 - 18 knowing that **you were ransomed** from the futile ways inherited from your forefathers, not with perishable things such as silver or gold, 19 but **with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot.**
- d. Cup of the New Covenant is the blood of Jesus.
- i. Matthew 26:26-28 - 26 Now as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and after blessing it broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my body." 27 **And he took a cup,** and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, saying, "**Drink of it, all of you,** 28 **for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.**
 - ii. A Passover meal included bread and wine and bitter herbs which were symbolic of how God redeemed Israel from bitter affliction and slavery.
 - iii. Now, Jesus is replacing the symbolism with Himself as the eternal Passover Lamb. His affliction on the cross would be the redemption of the world from slavery to death and the evil one. His blood would be shed for the redemption of all people through the forgiveness of sins.
- e. Jesus is the mediator/messenger of the New Covenant.
- i. Hebrews 9:13-15 - 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the sprinkling of defiled persons with the ashes of a heifer, sanctify for the purification of the flesh, 14 **how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.** 15 Therefore **he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance,** since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant.
 - 01. The Old Covenant has lesser blood sacrifices of animals to purify people from outward acts of sin.
 - 02. The New Covenant sacrifice is human, the Son of God, to purify our heart and conscience from works leading to death.
 - 03. Therefore, we can receive the blessings promised through the Old Covenant (like eternal life) because our sins have been atoned for.
 - ii. Hebrews 10:8-10 - 8 When he said above, "**You have neither desired nor taken pleasure in sacrifices and offerings and burnt offerings and sin offerings**" (these are offered according to the law), 9 then he added, "**Behold, I have come to do your will.**" **He does away with the first in order to establish the second.** 10 And by that will **we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.**
 - 01. Jesus knew that God took no pleasure in blood sacrifices but desired obedience. He obeyed God perfectly and completely, without sin.
 - 02. Therefore, He established a New Covenant based on His own sacrifice. This makes the Old Covenant less sufficient.
 - iii. In Jesus, God died to prove His everlasting faithfulness to the covenant. He cannot die again. Jesus is raised to eternal life and death has no power over Him. This covenant cannot ever be violated by God.
- f. Jesus' body was broken so that we have direct access to God and live in God's presence.
- i. Matthew 27:50-51 - 50 And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice and yielded up his spirit. 51 And behold, **the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom.** And the earth shook, and the rocks were split.

01. At the moment Jesus died, the veil separating people from the Most Holy Place containing the mercy seat and the glorious presence of God was torn from top to bottom. Jesus' death opened up access to God.
 02. In Eden, mankind had unhindered access to God. Jesus' death restored this unhindered access for those who believe in Him.
- ii. Hebrews 10:19-22 - 19 Therefore, brothers, since we have **confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of Jesus, 20 by the new and living way that he opened for us through the curtain, that is, through his flesh,** 21 and since we have a great priest over the house of God, 22 **let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,** with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.
01. Jesus opened a new and living way – His shed blood and broken body – rather than a lifeless curtain and dead sacrifices.
 02. We go through Jesus, like a curtain, to enter into the presence of God. We draw near to God through faith in Jesus.
- g. Jesus was crucified and shed His blood for the forgiveness of our sins. Jesus was raised from the dead to ensure us of our right standing with God through faith in Him.
- i. Romans 4:22-5:2 - 22 That is why his faith was "counted to him as righteousness." 23 But the words "it was counted to him" were not written for his sake alone, 24 but for ours also. It will be counted to us who believe in him who raised from the dead Jesus our Lord, 25 **who was delivered up for our trespasses and raised for our justification.** 5:1 Therefore, since **we have been justified BY FAITH, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Through him we have also obtained access BY FAITH** into this grace in which we stand, and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
 01. Through Jesus' death and resurrection, we have right standing with God BY FAITH. His righteousness is counted to us when we believe what He has done for us.
- h. This is the fulfillment of God's promise for the New Covenant.
- i. Hebrews 10:16-18 - 16 "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds," 17 then he adds, "**I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more.**" 18 **Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer any offering for sin.**
 01. Quoting Jeremiah 31. (Previously covered.)
 02. Because of the sacrifice of Jesus, there is no longer any need for Temple sacrifices.
- i. Communion is our covenant meal, remembering Jesus' sacrifice to seal the New Covenant
- i. John 6:53-56 - 53 So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you.** 54 Whoever feeds on my flesh and **drinks my blood has eternal life,** and I will raise him up on the last day. 55 For my flesh is true food, and **my blood is true drink.** 56 **Whoever feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him.**
 - ii. 1 Corinthians 11:23-26 - 23 For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night when he was betrayed took bread, 24 and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, "**This is my body, which is for you. Do this in remembrance of me.**" 25 In the same way also he took the cup, after supper, saying, "**This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me.**" 26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, **you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes.**

3. The Priesthood of the New Covenant, the order of Melchizedek. An eternal priesthood, with no beginning and no end, sealed with an oath.
 - a. Melchizedek was a priest of the Most High God who met Abraham shortly after Abraham, with only 318 men, conquered the most powerful alliance of armies in the world. Abraham paid Melchizedek a tithe/tenth of everything and Melchizedek glorified God for Abraham's victory, celebrating with bread and wine. Melchizedek was never seen or heard from again. (See Genesis 14.)
 - b. Hebrews 7:1-3 - 1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 and to him Abraham apportioned a tenth part of everything. He is first, **by translation of his name, king of righteousness**, and then he is also **king of Salem, that is, king of peace**. 3 He is without father or mother or genealogy, **having neither beginning of days nor end of life**, but resembling the Son of God he continues a priest forever.
 - i. King of Salem = Shalom/Peace. Location of Salem = Jerusalem.
 01. Jesus is the King who brings peace with God and will rule and reign from Jerusalem.
 - ii. King of Righteousness. Melchi = King. Zedek = Righteousness.
 01. Jesus is the King of righteousness through His perfect life. He fulfilled the righteous requirement of the Law.
 - iii. Eternal life. As the seed/Son of God, Jesus is eternal. He has no beginning. He is resurrected to eternal life and will have no end.
 - c. Hebrews 7:14-17 - 14 For it is evident that **our Lord was descended from Judah**, and in connection with that tribe Moses said **nothing about priests**. 15 This becomes even more evident when **another priest arises in the likeness of Melchizedek**, 16 who has become a priest, not on the basis of a legal requirement concerning bodily descent, but **by the power of an indestructible life**. 17 For it is witnessed of him, "You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek."
 - i. Jesus is not a priest in the order of Aaron who was a Levite. Jesus is from the tribe of Judah, the line of David. The basis for His priesthood is not biological descent but that His life was indestructible by death
 - ii. Quoting Psalm 110.
 - d. Hebrews 7:18-21 - For on the one hand, a former commandment is set aside because of its weakness and uselessness 19 (for the law made nothing perfect); but on the other hand, **a better hope is introduced, through which we draw near to God**. 20 **And it was not without an oath**. For those who formerly became priests were made such without an oath, 21 but **this one was made a priest with an oath by the one who said to him: "The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind, 'You are a priest forever.'"**
 - i. The Old Covenant priesthood of Aaron was not sworn by God with an oath.
 - ii. The New Covenant priesthood of Melchizedek/Jesus is sworn by an oath, and God promises not to change His mind forever.
 - e. Hebrews 7:22-25 - 22 This makes Jesus the **guarantor of a better covenant**. 23 The former priests were many in number, because they were **prevented by death from continuing in office**, 24 **but he holds his priesthood permanently, because he continues forever**. 25 Consequently, **he is able to save to the uttermost** those who draw near to God through him, **since he always lives to make intercession for them**.

- i. Former priests were many in number, retired from service, and died a natural death. Their service was limited by their human frailty and sin.
 - ii. Jesus lives forever and therefore, is able to save for eternity.
 - iii. Jesus lives forever, and does not die like the former priests – this is the meaning of “He always lives” to make intercession.

- f. Hebrews 7:26-28 - 26 For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, holy, innocent, unstained, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. 27 He has no need, like those high priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for his own sins and then for those of the people, since he did this once for all when he offered up himself. 28 For the law appoints men in their weakness as high priests, **but the word of the oath, which came later than the law, appoints a Son who has been made perfect forever.**
 - i. Unlike the former priests, Jesus is without sin and has no need to offer sacrifices for Himself and for the people.
 - ii. The Law appoints priests in their human weakness.
 - iii. The New Covenant priesthood is appointed by the Word of the Oath, which was given many centuries after the Law was given (Psalm 110 was written by David.)
 - iv. The oath appoints the Son of God who is perfect forever.

4. One New Humanity, A New Creation

- a. Before the New Covenant, there were only two kinds of people in the world in God's sight: Jews and Gentiles. Those in covenant relationship with Him (Jews under the Law of Moses) and those not in covenant relationship with Him (lawless Gentiles.)
 - i. The Jewish people were the only ones on earth in a covenant relationship with God. No other nation had access to God.
 - ii. Gentiles were enemies of Israel, enemies of God, turned over to their own evil desire and doomed for destruction. They were strangers and aliens, with no hope in God and no hope of eternal life.
 - 01. Before Jesus, the only way for a Gentile to be included in God's promises and blessings to Israel was to covert to Judaism. There was no other way.
 - iii. In spite of their covenant relationship with God, the Jews proved to be God's enemies through their disobedience to the Law and inability to remain faithful to God.
 - iv. As such, without the New Covenant, everyone descended from Adam, Jew or Gentile, is doomed to die and face God's judgment for sin and rebellion against God, within (Jews) or outside (Gentiles) of the covenant.

- b. Ephesians 2:11-19 - 11 Therefore remember that at one time **you Gentiles in the flesh**, called "the uncircumcision" by what is called the circumcision, which is made in the flesh by hands– 12 **remember that you were at that time separated from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.** 13 But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been **brought near by the blood of Christ.** 14 For **he himself is our peace, who has made us both one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility** 15 by abolishing the law of commandments expressed in ordinances, **that he might create in himself one new man in place of the two, so making peace,** 16 and might **reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby killing the hostility.** 17 And he came and **preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near.** 18 For through him we both have access in one Spirit to the Father. 19 So then **you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God**
 - i. Those who were far off: Gentiles.

- ii. Those who were near: Jews
 - iii. Now, through the sacrifice of Jesus, BOTH Jews and Gentiles have peace with God and the same access to God.
 - iv. The death of Jesus renders the Law inactive, inoperative, unemployable as a means of entry/access to God because no one had ever been able to fulfill its requirements, except Jesus.
 - 01. Jesus has become the way of salvation, not the Law.
 - v. Through faith in Jesus, Gentiles have been brought into God's household and God's covenant promises to Israel.
 - 01. Remember, the New Covenant is between God and Israel.
- c. When Christ was raised from the dead, He was born again as the Son of God. He had been born the first time as the son of a woman and the Son of God. He was crucified and died as in the way of all sons of Adam. But in resurrection, He was birthed out of death into eternal life. And we were with Him in all of this.
- i. When Jesus was crucified, we were crucified with Him.
 - 01. Romans 6:6 - 6 We know that **our old self was crucified with him** in order that the body of sin might be brought to nothing, so that we would no longer be enslaved to sin.
 - ii. When Jesus died, all of the old humanity died with Him. Further, through faith, we are baptized into His death, and turn ourselves over to death to our descent from Adam.
 - 01. 2 Corinthians 5:14-15 - 14 For the love of Christ controls us, because **we have concluded this: that one has died for all, therefore all have died**; 15 and he died for all, that those who live might no longer live for themselves but for him who for their sake died and was raised.
 - 02. Romans 6:3-4 - 3 Do you not know that **all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death**? 4 We were buried therefore with him by baptism into death, in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life.
 - iii. When Jesus was raised, we were raised with Him.
 - 01. Ephesians 2:6 - 6 **and raised us up with him and seated us with him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,**
- d. Jesus is a new Adam, born out of death into eternal life. He is the firstborn of a new type of humanity. He is a new creation of God, a new species of mankind.
- i. 1 Corinthians 15:45 - 45 Thus it is written, "The **first man Adam** became a living being"; the **last Adam became a life-giving spirit**.
 - 01. Adam means "man" or "mankind." Jesus is a new type of mankind.
 - ii. Ephesians 2:15b NIV - 15 **His purpose was to create in himself one new humanity** out of the two, thus making peace,
- e. We must be born again BY FAITH and the regeneration of the Holy Spirit into a new creation, the new type of humanity in Christ. We must be born again as children of God, out of death and into eternal life.
- i. John 1:12-13 - 12 But to all who did receive him, who believed in his name, **he gave the right to become children of God**, 13 who were **born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God**.
 - ii. John 3:3-8 - 3 Jesus answered him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God**." 4 Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?" 5 Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless one is born of water and the**

Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'

- iii. 1 Peter 1:3 - 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! According to his great mercy, **he has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,**

- f. NOW, there are only two kinds of people in the world in God's sight: first Adam's and second Adam's. Dead people (in sins and transgressions, doomed for eternal hell) and alive people through faith in the resurrection of Jesus. The old humanity of Adam and the new humanity in Christ Jesus. Those not in Christ and those in Christ.
 - i. 2 Corinthians 5:16-17 - 16 From now on, therefore, we **regard no one according to the flesh.** Even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh, we regard him thus no longer. 17 Therefore, **if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has passed away; behold, the new has come.**
 - ii. Galatians 3:28-29 - 28 **There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is no male and female,** for you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to promise.
 - 01. All lines of divisions by race, ethnicity, social status, wealth or poverty, and sex have been put to death through the cross.

- g. The seal of the New Covenant is the indwelling Holy Spirit. After Jesus ascended to heaven, He poured out the Holy Spirit upon all flesh. Through the Holy Spirit, He writes His laws upon our hearts, gives us a new heart and a new spirit. This is available to everyone who believes that Jesus is Lord and that God raised Him from the dead. As we cooperate with the Holy Spirit, we are transformed into children of God.
 - i. Acts 2:32-33, 38-39 - 32 This Jesus God raised up, and of that we all are witnesses. 33 Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and **having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this** that you yourselves are seeing and hearing. ... 38 And Peter said to them, "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, **and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.** 39 For the promise is for you and for your children and **for all who are far off, everyone whom the Lord our God calls to himself."**
 - ii. 2 Corinthians 1:21-22 - 21 And it is God who establishes us with you in Christ, and has anointed us, 22 and who has also **put his seal on us and given us his Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.**
 - iii. Ephesians 1:13-14 - 13 In him you also, **when you heard** the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and **believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit,** 14 who is the guarantee of our inheritance until we acquire possession of it, to the praise of his glory.
 - iv. Titus 3:4-7 - 4 But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared, 5 he saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, **by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,** 6 **whom he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior,** 7 so that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

- h. New Covenant circumcision is not made by hands.
 - i. Colossians 2:11-12 - 11 In him also you were **circumcised with a circumcision made without hands,** by putting off the body of the flesh, **by the circumcision of Christ,** 12 having been buried with him in baptism, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the powerful working of God, who raised him from the dead.

- 01. Our old nature has been rolled away and we have been made into a new creature, a new type of human: born of God.
 - ii. Philippians 3:3 - 3 **For we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh—**
 - 01. We put no confidence in earning righteousness through works of the Law but in Christ's righteousness for us.
5. The ISRAEL of GOD is the new creation, the new humanity in Christ.
- a. Galatians 6:15-16 - 15 For neither circumcision counts for anything, nor uncircumcision, but **a new creation.** 16 And as for all who walk by this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and **upon the Israel of God.**
 - i. The Israel of God includes Jews and Gentiles who believe and obey Jesus.
 - ii. Jesus is the seed of Abraham who will receive all of God's blessings and share God's blessings with the whole world.
 - iii. Believers in Jesus are the spiritual offspring of Abraham based on their faith.
 - iv. All of God's promises to Israel will be fulfilled for followers of Jesus.
 - b. NOT Replacement Theology. The Church does not replace Israel.
 - i. Jesus is the fulfillment of God's covenant promises to Israel and the continuation of God's relationship with Israel. He is the only Israelite who has ever been able to live up to God's perfect standard and attain eternal life on behalf of the people of Israel.
 - ii. The New Covenant is God's New Covenant WITH ISRAEL for those who believe, even though natural descendants called "Israel" remain.
 - c. There are sixty-eight references to Israel in the New Testament.
 - i. They consistently refer to Israel as the natural descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, or to the God of Israel, meaning the God of the natural descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - ii. They are not referring to the church, metaphorically, allegorically, or otherwise.
6. The Mystery Revealed. God's plan of redemption for all people, by faith and through the indwelling Spirit of Christ.
- a. Ephesians 1:7-10 - 7 In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, 8 which he lavished upon us, in all wisdom and insight 9 **making known to us the mystery of his will,** according to his purpose, which he set forth in Christ 10 as a plan for the fullness of time, **to unite all things in him, things in heaven and things on earth.**
 - i. God's purpose was to unite all creation in Him again, as it was in the beginning.
 - ii. God's design was Eden and outpoured love on all people. His redemptive plan is to restore all creation to His original plan, but better.
 - b. 1 Corinthians 2:6-8 NKJV - 6 However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. 7 **But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery,** the hidden [wisdom] which God ordained before the ages for our glory, 8 **which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.**
 - i. Rulers of this age (Jewish, Gentile) do not perceive God's plan of redemption.
 - ii. Spiritual authorities in heavenly places did not perceive God's plan of redemption.

- iii. The whole world is under the power of sin, death, and the evil one. Through the death of Jesus, these bonds are broken for those who believe.
- c. Ephesians 3:1-10 - 1 For this reason I, Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles-- 2 assuming that you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace that was given to me for you, 3 **how the mystery was made known to me by revelation**, as I have written briefly. 4 When you read this, **you can perceive my insight into the mystery of Christ**, 5 **which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations** as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. 6 **This mystery is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel**. 7 Of this gospel I was made a minister according to the gift of God's grace, which was given me by the working of his power. 8 To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, **to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ**, 9 **and to bring to light for everyone what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God, who created all things**, 10 so that through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places.
 - i. Gentiles are included in God's plan of redemption for Israel. Gentiles are ingrafted into God's promises of resurrection and eternal life and the world to come. (More on this later.)
 - ii. People demonstrate their inclusion in God's salvation through obedience to Jesus, living holy lives of righteousness, without fear of death.
 - iii. Spiritual rulers and authorities in heavenly places are put on notice that they have been conquered and overcome through the faith of those who refuse to bow down to them any longer.
- d. Colossians 2:1-3 - 1 For I want you to know how great a struggle I have for you and for those at Laodicea and for all who have not seen me face to face, 2 that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love, **to reach all the riches of full assurance of understanding and the knowledge of God's mystery, which is Christ**, 3 **in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge**.
 - i. Jesus Christ is the culmination of the promises of God. He is the One promised to crush the head of the serpent and the King in the line of David who establishes an eternal Kingdom to restore all nations and peoples to God. He is the pinnacle of God's plan.
 - ii. God wants us to be fully assured that our sins are forgiven and to have no fear of the powers in this world, so that we resist sin, without fear of death.
- e. Colossians 1:25-27 - 25 of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God that was given to me for you, **to make the word of God fully known**, 26 **the mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to his saints**. 27 **To them [Gentiles] God chose to make known how great among the Gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory**.
 - i. The indwelling Holy Spirit is available to Jew and Gentile alike, as the seal of the New Covenant and deposit of our eternal redemption.
 - ii. The Holy Spirit guides us into God's will and strengthens us to do the things that are pleasing to Him.
- f. Romans 16:25-27 - 25 Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, **according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages** 26 **but has now been disclosed** and through the prophetic writings has been **made known to all nations**, according to the command of the eternal God, **to bring about the obedience of faith**-- 27 to the only wise God be glory forevermore through Jesus Christ! Amen.

- i. The purpose of the mystery and the indwelling Holy Spirit is to enable all people everywhere to willingly obey God. It is what God always wanted!
- 7. Through Jesus, the Kingdom of God restored to Israel and to all humanity in a people who submit themselves willingly from the heart to Jesus as their King.
 - a. Willing obedience is what God always wanted from all people. A King without any subjects is not a King.
 - i. Psalm 110:3 - 3 **Your people will offer themselves freely on the day of your power**, in holy garments; from the womb of the morning, the dew of your youth will be yours.
 - ii. Romans 12:1 NIV - 1 Therefore, I urge you, brothers and sisters, in view of God's mercy, **to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice**, holy and pleasing to God--**this is your true and proper worship**.
 - b. John the Baptist is the Elijah prophesied who prepared the way for the Lord, fulfilling Isaiah 40:3-4.) John's message was repentance for the forgiveness of sins because the Kingdom of God was imminently appearing.
 - i. Matthew 3:1-3 - 1 In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 "**Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**" 3 **For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah** when he said, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the Lord; make his paths straight.'"
 - ii. John the Baptist declared Jesus to be the Messiah – the King. (Previously covered.)
 - c. Jesus proclamation was "Repent for the Kingdom of God is at hand!"
 - i. Mark 1:14-15 - 14 Now after John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the gospel of God, 15 and saying, "**The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel.**"
 - d. Jesus' ministry, teachings, and parables were about the Kingdom of God. He sent His disciples with the same message.
 - i. Luke 8:1 - 1 Soon afterward **he went on through cities and villages, proclaiming and bringing the good news of the kingdom of God.**
 - ii. Mark 4:11 - 11 And he said to them, "To you has been given **the secret of the kingdom of God**, but for those outside everything is in parables,
 - iii. Mark 4:30 - 30 And he said, "**With what can we compare the kingdom of God**, or what parable shall we use for it?"
 - iv. Mark 10:15 - 15 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not **receive the kingdom of God like a child** shall not enter it.
 - v. Matthew 10:7 - 7 And proclaim as you go, saying, '**The kingdom of heaven is at hand.**'
 - e. People wanted to make Jesus King on earth, but it wasn't that kind of Kingdom – yet.
 - i. John 6:15 - 15 Perceiving then that they were about to come and **take him by force to make him king**, Jesus withdrew again to the mountain by himself.
 - ii. Jesus will dwell on earth and rule all nations upon His return and in the world to come.
 - f. Whether or not Jesus is King was the debate for His crucifixion.
 - i. Luke 23:1-3 - 1 Then the whole company of them arose and brought him before Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man misleading our nation and forbidding us to give tribute to Caesar, and **saying that he himself is**

Christ, a king." 3 And Pilate asked him, "**Are you the King of the Jews?**" And he answered him, "You have said so."

- ii. John 18:37 - 37 Then Pilate said to him, "**So you are a king?**" Jesus answered, "**You say that I am a king. For this purpose I was born and for this purpose I have come into the world--to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice.**"
 - g. In resurrection, Jesus was declared King and given all authority in heaven and on earth. He opened the Kingdom of God to people from all nations. (Even though it took a while for His disciples to begin proclaiming it to non-Jewish people.)
 - i. Matthew 28:18-20 - 18 And Jesus came and said to them, "**All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19 Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you always, to the end of the age.**"
 - h. God is again King over His people, Israel, and over people from every nation, tribe, and tongue who believe and obey Him. We await His return to establish His Kingdom on earth in the world to come.
8. Terms of the New Covenant.
- a. 1 John 3:23 - 23 And **this is his commandment**, that we **believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ** and **love one another**, just as he has commanded us.
 - b. Believe:
 - i. John 3:14-15 - 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that **whoever believes in him may have eternal life.**
 - ii. John 6:40 - 40 For this is the will of my Father, that **everyone who looks on the Son and believes in him should have eternal life**, and I will raise him up on the last day."
 - iii. John 6:28-29 NLT - 28 They replied, "We want to perform God's works, too. What should we do?" 29 Jesus told them, "**This is the only work God wants from you: Believe in the one he has sent.**"
 - iv. Acts 15:9 - 9 and he made no distinction between us and them [Jews and Gentiles], having **cleansed their hearts by faith.**
 - v. Acts 26:18 - 18 to open their eyes, so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are **sanctified by faith in me.'**
 - vi. Romans 3:28 - 28 For we hold that **one is justified by faith apart from works of the law.**
 - c. Love one another as I have loved you:
 - i. John 13:34-35 - 34 **A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another: just as I have loved you**, you also are to love one another. 35 By this all people will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another."
 - 01. Loving one another will be the witness to the world of God's love, mercy, and goodness.
 - ii. John 15:9-10, 12-14 - 9 As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Abide in my love. **10 If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love**, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love. ... 12 "**This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends. 14 You are my friends if you do what I command you.**

01. Jesus fulfilled the commandments of the Old Covenant.
 02. Jesus gives a new commandment: love one another as He loves us.
- d. Faith without works is dead.
- i. James 2:14-18 - 14 What good is it, my brothers, **if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can that faith save him?** 15 If a brother or sister is poorly clothed and lacking in daily food, 16 and one of you says to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and filled," without giving them the things needed for the body, what good is that? 17 So also **faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.** 18 But someone will say, "You have faith and I have works." Show me your faith apart from your works, and **I will show you my faith by my works.**
 01. Goes on to describe how Abraham was counted as righteous because of believing but proved that belief by offering Isaac in obedience to God.
 - ii. 1 John 3:15-18 - 15 Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. 16 **By this we know love, that he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers.** 17 But if anyone has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, yet closes his heart against him, **how does God's love abide in him?** 18 Little children, **let us not love in word or talk but in deed and in truth.**
 01. If we say we have faith, but our actions do not confirm the love of God in our hearts, then we may not actually be participants in the New Covenant, or the Kingdom of God.

H. Old Covenant: Fading Away but Still in Effect for Jewish People

1. The New Covenant has better hope, better promises, and a better priesthood, sworn with an oath. The Old Covenant is made obsolete by the New Covenant. Its glory is fading away.
 - a. Hebrews 7:18-22 - 18 For on the one hand, a former commandment is **set aside because of its weakness and uselessness** 19 (for the law made nothing perfect); but on the other hand, **a better hope is introduced, through which we draw near to God.** 20 And it was **not without an oath.** For those who **formerly became priests were made such without an oath,** 21 but **this one was made a priest with an oath** by the one who said to him: "The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind, 'You are a priest forever.'" 22 This makes Jesus the **guarantor of a better covenant.**
 - i. The Law was weakened by human inability to fulfill its requirements.
 01. Romans 8:3 - 3 For God has done **what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do.** By sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh,
 - ii. The Old Covenant priesthood of Aaron was not sworn by an oath from God whereas the New Covenant is.
 - iii. Therefore, we have certain hope of salvation because Jesus, the perfect One, attained righteousness for us so that we can draw near to God.
 - b. Hebrews 9:11-12, 24-26 - 11 But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) 12 **he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.** ... 24 **For Christ has entered, not into holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true things, but**

into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf. 25 Nor was it to offer himself repeatedly, as the high priest enters the holy places every year with blood not his own, 26 for then he would have had to suffer repeatedly since the foundation of the world. But as it is, **he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.**

- i. Under the Law, the High Priest could only enter the Most Holy Place one time per year on the Day of Atonement, and only after proper blood sacrifices had been presented. If the blood sacrifices were not accepted by God, the High Priest did not come out of the Most Holy Place because he had died in God's holy presence.
 - ii. As our eternal High Priest, Jesus entered into the heavenly tabernacle to atone for our sin with His own shed blood. In resurrection, He came out to reveal Himself as alive. This is the evidence that God accepted His sacrifice. His life was an unblemished sacrifice, acceptable to God to atone for the sins of the world.
 - iii. In speaking of the heavenly tabernacle vs. the earthly tent of Moses, the ministry of Jesus is superior because He is seated at the right hand of God in heaven, not the earthly tent, which was a shadow of the heavenly reality.
- c. Hebrews 8:6-12 - 6 But as it is, Christ has obtained **a ministry that is as much more excellent than the old as the covenant he mediates is better, since it is enacted on better promises.** 7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been **no occasion to look for a second.** 8 For he **finds fault** with them when he says: "Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when **I will establish a new covenant** with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, 9 not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. For they did not continue in my covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord. 10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: **I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.** 11 And they shall not teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for **they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest.** 12 For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more." (Quoting Jeremiah 31)
- i. The Old Covenant was unable to bring people to God. Therefore, a New Covenant was required.
 - ii. In the New Covenant, every believer has direct access to God and is taught by God. An earthly priest is not required because Jesus is our High Priest, mediating on our behalf.
- d. 2 Corinthians 3:5-18 - 5 Not that we are sufficient in ourselves to claim anything as coming from us, but our sufficiency is from God, 6 who has made us sufficient to be **ministers of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit.** For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. 7 Now if **the ministry of death, carved in letters on stone, came with such glory that the Israelites could not gaze at Moses' face because of its glory,** which was being **brought to an end,** 8 will not the ministry of the Spirit have even more glory? 9 For if there was glory in the **ministry of condemnation, the ministry of righteousness must far exceed it in glory.** 10 Indeed, in this case, **what once had glory has come to have no glory at all,** because of the glory that surpasses it. 11 For if **what was being brought to an end came with glory, much more will what is permanent have glory.** 12 Since we have such a hope, we are very bold, 13 not like **Moses, who would put a veil over his face so that the Israelites might not gaze at the** outcome of what was being **brought to an end.** 14 But their minds were hardened. For **to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains unlifted, because only through Christ is it taken away.** 15 Yes, to this day whenever Moses is read a veil lies over their hearts. 16 **But when one turns to the Lord, the veil is removed.** 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, **there is freedom.** 18 And we all, with unveiled face, **beholding the glory of the Lord, are**

being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another. For **this comes from the Lord who is the Spirit.**

- i. The written code was the sentence of death to everyone who could not uphold it through their own conduct.
 - ii. When the Law was first given, it was given in the midst of the glorious presence of God at Mount Sinai. It was the most magnificent piece of administering justice that the world had ever known.
 - iii. It once had glory, but now has no glory because the ministry of Jesus is more glorious.
 - iv. It was always intended to be brought to an end. The New Covenant is permanent.
 - v. Still to this day, when Jews read the Old Covenant, their hearts are veiled to the truth of Messiah unless Jesus removes the veil for them.
 - vi. Where the Lord is, there is freedom from the Old Covenant Law because Jesus fulfilled it for us and attained righteousness on our behalf.
 - vii. We are transformed by beholding His glory and allowing the Holy Spirit to work in us.
2. The Old Covenant is in effect as long as heaven and earth remain. However, it will expire at the end of the age.
- a. Hebrews 8:13 -13 In **speaking of a new covenant, he makes the first one obsolete.** And what is **becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.**
 - i. The word translated as obsolete is used to describe something that has been made old, become worn out through time or use, or is about to be done away with – not something that has already been done away with.
 - ii. Example: When the automobile first came out, people still drove a horse and buggy. The automobile is a superior form of transportation but people could still (and can still today) travel by horse and buggy instead of an automobile if they choose to.
 01. Note: To automobile people, the horse and buggy seems archaic, slow, and challenging to fuel and maintain.
 02. Note: To horse and buggy people, the automobile seems reckless, dangerous, and so modern that it might not be moral and ethical.
 - iii. Luke 5:37-39 - 37 And **no one puts new wine into old wineskins.** If he does, the new wine will burst the skins and it will be spilled, and the skins will be destroyed. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. 39 And no one after drinking old wine desires new, for he says, "The old is good."
 01. People familiar with the Old Covenant find it challenging to accept the New Covenant.
 - b. The Old Covenant remains until the end of the age. That is its covenantal term limit.
 - i. Jeremiah 31:35-36 - 35 Thus says the LORD, who gives the sun for light by day and the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar-- the LORD of hosts is his name: 36 "**If this fixed order departs from before me, declares the LORD, then shall the offspring of Israel cease from being a nation before me forever.**"
 - ii. Jeremiah 33:25-26 - 25 Thus says the LORD: **If I have not established my covenant with day and night and the fixed order of heaven and earth, 26 then I will reject the offspring of Jacob and David my servant and will not choose one of his offspring to rule over the offspring of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.** For I will restore their fortunes and will have mercy on them."
 - iii. Matthew 5:18 - 18 For truly, I say to you, **until heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the Law** until all is accomplished.

- c. At the end of the age, the conditions ending the term of the Old Covenant will take effect.
 - i. Isaiah 51:6 - 6 Lift up your eyes to the **heavens**, and look at the **earth** beneath; for **the heavens vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment**, and they who dwell in it will die in like manner; but my salvation will be forever, and my righteousness will never be dismayed.
 - 01. 2 Peter 3:10 - 10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, **and then the heavens will pass away with a roar**, and the **heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved**, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed.
 - ii. Psalm 102:25-27 - 25 Of old you laid the **foundation of the earth, and the heavens** are the work of your hands. 26 **They will perish**, but you will remain; **they will all wear out like a garment. You will change them like a robe, and they will pass away**, 27 but you are the same, and your years have no end.
 - 01. Matthew 24:35 - 35 **Heaven and earth will pass away**, but my words will not pass away.
 - iii. Isaiah 34:4 - 4 **All the host of heaven shall rot away, and the skies roll up like a scroll**. All their host shall fall, as leaves fall from the vine, like leaves falling from the fig tree.
 - 01. Revelation 6:14 - 14 **The sky vanished like a scroll that is being rolled up**, and every mountain and island was removed from its place.
 - iv. Isaiah 60:19-20 - 19 The **sun shall be no more your light by day, nor for brightness shall the moon give you light**; but the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory. 20 **Your sun shall no more go down, nor your moon withdraw itself**; for the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your days of mourning shall be ended.
 - 01. Revelation 21:23 - 23 And **the city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it**, for the glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb.
 - v. Isaiah 65:17 - 17 "For behold, **I create new heavens and a new earth**, and the former things shall not be remembered or come into mind.
 - 01. Revelation 21:1 - 1 Then **I saw a new heaven and a new earth**, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more.
3. The Law is still in effect for Jewish people to observe and attempt to keep. However, unless they put their faith in Jesus as their Messiah, they are doomed to destruction under the terms of the Old Covenant because they have no way of attaining righteousness through their own works of the Law and no way of atoning for sin. They MUST turn to the Lord.
- a. The Temple was Destroyed in 70AD.
 - i. No Temple means no blood sacrifices in the one places chosen by God
 - ii. No blood sacrifices at the Temp means they are still in their sins
 - b. Since the days of Jesus and the destruction of the Temple, the Jewish people have experience continuous, repetitive historical cycles of emigration, sojourning, prosperity, blessings, followed by persecution, exile, expulsion, and horror.
 - i. Jewish people are still under the blessings and curses of the Law until and unless they place their faith in Jesus as their Messiah.
 - ii. When things go badly, they humble themselves and seek the Lord sincerely. God blesses them in accordance with His covenant with them and they become leaders in their field. In their blessing and as generations pass, their devotion to God wanes and they seek after other gods and the things of this world. So, the curses of the Law slowly but surely begin to take effect in accordance with God's covenant with them until they are exiled to a new nation and the cycle starts all over again.

- d. It is totally unacceptable for any follower of Jesus to think or believe that God has done away with or rejected the Jewish people. They are beloved of God on account of His everlasting covenant promises to their ancestors, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - i. It is most definitely the will of God for Jewish people to come to faith in Jesus as their Messiah and receive all of the blessings and benefits of God's New Covenant with Israel, including eternal life.
3. NOT Dual Covenant theology.
- a. There are those in the church who, since Israel has been restored a nation-state in the earth, recognize God's love for Israel but do not assert the need for Jewish people come to faith in Jesus/Yeshua as their Messiah for their salvation.
 - b. There is no salvation in the Old Covenant Law. No one has ever been able to keep the Law except Jesus. The only way of salvation is through faith in Jesus. This is what the apostles (who were all Jewish) taught emphatically.
 - i. Romans 3:20 - 20 For **by works of the law no human being will be justified** in his sight, since **through the law comes knowledge of sin**.
 - ii. Acts 4:11-12 - 11 **This Jesus** is the stone that was rejected by you, the builders, which has become the cornerstone. 12 And **there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved**.
 - c. The One New Man consists of Jewish and Gentile believers IN MESSIAH.
 - i. It is not unbelieving Jews and Christians being united together.

I. The Spread of the New Covenant

1. For approximately the first ten years of the New Covenant, it was proclaimed only to Jews that their Messiah had come to fulfill God's promises to them.
2. Then God sovereignly intervened to reveal that Gentiles are also supposed to be included in the New Covenant, in fulfillment of the Scriptures.
 - a. Isaiah 56:6-7 - 6 "And the **foreigners who join themselves to the LORD**, to minister to him, to love the name of the LORD, and to be his servants, everyone who keeps the Sabbath and does not profane it, and **holds fast my covenant**-- 7 these I will bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for **my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples**."
 - i. God's House is a place for people from all nations to come and seek His face. In the New Covenant, foreigners/Gentiles are included.
 - ii. Remember, God's purpose was and always has been to be known by all mankind and to bless all mankind. Israel was His chosen vessel to make Him known to all the nations of the earth. Jesus is the fulfillment of Israel's purpose. Our commission is to make Him known to all the nations of the earth.
 01. Matthew 28:19-20 - 19 Go therefore and **make disciples of all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you always, to the end of the age."

02. Acts 1:8 - 8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and **you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.**"

- b. Peter had a vision confirmed by God three times in order for him to believe it. A Gentile named Cornelius was seeking God and an angel appeared to him to tell him to get Peter and have Peter share his message with him. While Peter was sharing the Gospel with Cornelius and his household, God sovereignly poured the Holy Spirit out on them the same way He had on the Jews on the day of Pentecost. (See Acts 10 for the full story.)
- i. Acts 10:9-19 - 9 The next day, as they were on their journey and approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop about the sixth hour to pray. 10 And he became hungry and wanted something to eat, but while they were preparing it, he fell into a trance 11 and **saw the heavens opened and something like a great sheet descending, being let down by its four corners upon the earth. 12 In it were all kinds of animals and reptiles and birds of the air. 13 And there came a voice to him: "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." 14 But Peter said, "By no means, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean." 15 And the voice came to him again a second time, "What God has made clean, do not call common." 16 This happened three times, and the thing was taken up at once to heaven. 17 Now while Peter was inwardly perplexed as to what the vision that he had seen might mean, behold, the men who were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood at the gate 18 and called out to ask whether Simon who was called Peter was lodging there. 19 And while Peter was pondering the vision, **the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are looking for you.**
 01. Peter saw a vision of unclean animals and the Lord told him to eat them.
 02. Peter regarded these things as unclean and refused.
 03. But Jesus declared all foods to be clean and what God has called clean cannot be called common or unclean. (Mark 7:19.)
 04. God was giving a message that "unclean" heathen Gentiles were not to be called unclean because Jesus' sacrifice had made them clean.**
 - ii. Acts 10:28-33 - 28 And he said to them, "You yourselves know **how unlawful it is for a Jew to associate with or to visit anyone of another nation, but God has shown me that I should not call any person common or unclean.** 29 So when I was sent for, I came without objection. I ask then why you sent for me." 30 And Cornelius said, "Four days ago, about this hour, I was praying in my house at the ninth hour, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing 31 and said, '**Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered before God.** 32 Send therefore to Joppa and ask for Simon who is called Peter. He is lodging in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea.' 33 So I sent for you at once, and you have been kind enough to come. Now therefore we are all here in the presence of God to hear all that you have been commanded by the Lord."
 01. Because of Gentile "uncleanness" it was against the Law for Jews to go into their houses or associate with them. Peter was breaking the Law by going to Cornelius' house.
 - iii. Acts 10:34-43 - 34 So Peter opened his mouth and said: "Truly I understand that **God shows no partiality, 35 but in every nation anyone who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him. 36 As for the word that he sent to Israel, preaching good news of peace through Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all), 37 you yourselves know what happened throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee after the baptism that John proclaimed: 38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all that he did both in the country**

of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They put him to death by hanging him on a tree, 40 but God raised him on the third day and made him to appear, 41 not to all the people but to us who had been chosen by God as witnesses, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that **he is the one appointed by God to be judge of the living and the dead.** 43 **To him all the prophets bear witness that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."**

01. Peter affirmed that God does not show partiality to Jews over Gentiles.
 02. God has opened salvation to those who will join themselves to Him.
 03. The Gospel message is the same for Jews and Gentiles. Forgiveness of sins is available to all through faith in Jesus.
- iv. Acts 10:44-48 - 44 While Peter was still saying these things, **the Holy Spirit fell on all who heard the word.** 45 And the believers from among the circumcised who had come with Peter were **amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out even on the Gentiles.** 46 For they were hearing them speaking in tongues and extolling God. Then Peter declared, 47 "**Can anyone withhold water for baptizing these people, who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?**" 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to remain for some days.
01. God sovereignly poured out the Holy Spirit upon the Gentiles, giving no additional stipulations or rules for them to follow. They began to behave the same exact way that the first believers had on the day of Pentecost.
 02. They were immediately baptized into the faith.
- c. This was extremely controversial in the early church. Peter explained what had happened and eventually, they recognized that God was the author of it.
- i. Acts 11:1-3 - 1 Now the apostles and the **brothers who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.** 2 So when Peter went up to Jerusalem, **the circumcision party criticized him, saying,** 3 "**You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them.**"
 - ii. Acts 11:15-18 - 15 As I began to speak, **the Holy Spirit fell on them just as on us at the beginning.** 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, 'John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' 17 **If then God gave the same gift to them as he gave to us when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand in God's way?"** 18 When they heard these things they fell silent. And they glorified God, saying, "**Then to the Gentiles also God has granted repentance that leads to life.**"
- d. In other regions, God also opened up the Gentiles to hear and receive the word of Christ.
- i. Acts 11:19-21 - 19 Now those who were scattered because of the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to **no one except Jews.** 20 **But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who on coming to Antioch spoke to the Hellenists also, preaching the Lord Jesus.** 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, **and a great number who believed turned to the Lord.**
 - ii. Acts 14:27 - 27 And when they arrived and gathered the church together, they declared all that God had done with them, and **how he had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles.**
- e. God called Paul to be an apostle to the Gentiles, to share the Jewish Messiah with them so they could receive forgiveness of their sins and eternal life.

- i. Acts 26:16-18 - 16 But rise and stand upon your feet, for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to appoint you as a servant and witness to the things in which you have seen me and to those in which I will appear to you, 17 delivering you from your people and from **the Gentiles--to whom I am sending you 18 to open their eyes, so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'**
 - f. But even Paul double-checked that his message to the Gentiles was a correct and true representation of God's will and purpose.
 - i. Galatians 2:1-2 - 1 Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along with me. 2 I went up because of a revelation and set before them (though privately before those who seemed influential) **the gospel that I proclaim among the Gentiles, in order to make sure I was not running or had not run in vain.**
3. The big theological debate in the early church was whether or not Gentiles needed to be circumcised to participate in the New Covenant. (Remember, circumcision was the sign of God's covenant with Abraham.)
- a. To accept circumcision puts you back under the whole Law.
 - i. Galatians 5:1-4 - 1 For freedom Christ has set us free; stand firm therefore, and do not submit again to a yoke of slavery. 2 Look: I, Paul, say to you that **if you accept circumcision, Christ will be of no advantage to you.** 3 I testify again to **every man who accepts circumcision that he is obligated to keep the whole law.** 4 **You are severed from Christ,** you who would be justified by the law; **you have fallen away from grace.**
 - 01. To fall from grace means to fall from Christ's perfect righteousness through faith back to your own righteousness through the Law.
 - 02. It is like reverting from the automobile back to the horse and buggy.
 - ii. Galatians 3:10 - 10 For **all who rely on works of the law are under a curse;** for it is written, "**Cursed be everyone who does not abide by all things written in the Book of the Law, and do them.**"
 - 01. No one can attain righteousness by the Law due to their own human frailty and especially now that there is no Temple in Jerusalem.
 - iii. James 2:10 - 10 For whoever keeps the whole law but **fails in one point has become guilty of all of it.**
 - 01. One failure to adhere to the Law's total standard (including sacrificial and social elements)
 - 02. Nowhere in the Bible is the Law divided between sacrificial and moral. It is one Law. It is either totally fulfilled or not fulfilled at all.
4. The Apostles instituted only three rules out of reverence for those who knew the Law of Moses and to not cause unnecessary offense to Jews hearing the Gospel of Messiah.
- a. Acts 15:7-10 - 7 And after there had been much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brothers, you know that in the early days God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the **Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.** 8 **And God, who knows the heart, bore witness to them, by giving them the Holy Spirit just as he did to us,** 9 and he **made no distinction between us and them, having cleansed their hearts by faith.** 10 Now, therefore, **why are you putting God to the test by placing a yoke on the neck of the disciples that neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear?**
 - i. Gentiles were included by God's sovereign outpouring of the Holy Spirit with no extra stipulation placed on them before they received it.

- ii. The Jews have never been able to keep the whole Law and it was unfair to require Gentiles to try to live up to it.
 - iii. Insisting on the Law in the face of the New Covenant was tantamount to testing God by not believing in His all sufficient sacrifice and grace.
 - b. Acts 15:14-18 - 14 Simeon has related how **God first visited the Gentiles, to take from them a people for his name.** 15 And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written, 16 "After this I will return, and **I will rebuild the tent of David that has fallen**; I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it, 17 **that the remnant of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by my name,** says the Lord, who makes these things 18 known from of old.'
 - i. It was always God's plan for Gentiles to be included in salvation. The prophets testify to this.
 - c. Acts 15:19-21 - 19 Therefore my judgment is that **we should not trouble those of the Gentiles who turn to God,** 20 but should write to them to **abstain from the things polluted by idols,** and from **sexual immorality,** and from what has been **strangled, and from blood.** 21 For from ancient generations **Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him, for he is read every Sabbath in the synagogues."**
 - i. Because the Law of Moses included strict prohibitions against idols, sexual immorality, and blood being abominable in the sight of God, Gentiles who believe in Jesus should abstain from these things so as not to cause stumbling for Jews hearing the Gospel.
 - ii. It is impossible to believe that these things are acceptable to a Jewish Messiah or Son of God because it is completely against the stated will of God in His Law.
5. The proclamation of the Gospel has not changed. It is still repent, for the Kingdom of God is at hand, and Jesus is King. He is coming back to judge.
- a. Luke 24:45-47 - 45 Then he opened their minds to understand the Scriptures, 46 and said to them, "Thus it is written, **that the Christ [King] should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead,** 47 **and that repentance for the forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations,** beginning from Jerusalem.
 - b. Acts 17:6-7 - 6 And when they could not find them, they dragged Jason and some of the brothers before the city authorities, shouting, "These men who have turned the world upside down have come here also, 7 and Jason has received them, and they are all acting against the decrees of Caesar, **saying that there is another king, Jesus."**
 - c. Revelation 15:3-4 - 3 And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and amazing are your deeds, O Lord God the Almighty! Just and true are your ways, **O King of the nations!** 4 Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify your name? For you alone are holy. **All nations will come and worship you,** for your righteous acts have been revealed."

From the early second century (100's A.D. and onwards), the body of Messiah and participants in the New Covenant have mostly consisted of Gentiles. For this reason, the primary Jewish objection to Jesus is that they believe that to become a Christian is to no longer be Jewish. This is a lie. To become a follower of Jesus, the Jewish Messiah, and participate in God's New Covenant with Israel is the most Jewish thing a Jew could ever possibly do.

Unit Seven: Romans 9-11

I ask, then, has God rejected his people? By no means!*

Romans 11:1

A. Romans 9

1. **Romans 9:1-3** - 1 I am speaking the truth in Christ--I am not lying; my conscience bears me witness in the Holy Spirit-- 2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing anguish in my heart. 3 For I could wish that I myself were accursed and cut off from Christ **for the sake of my brothers, my kinsmen according to the flesh.**
 - a. Saul/Paul was Jewish. His greatest anguish and sorrow was that the Jewish people, his kinsmen in the flesh, did not know Jesus as their Messiah. His passion for them was so great that he even wished that he could be cut off from Messiah just so they could know Him.
2. **Romans 9:4-5** - 4 They are Israelites, and to them belong the **adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship, and the promises.** 5 To them belong the **patriarchs**, and from their race, according to the flesh, **is the Christ, who is God over all**, blessed forever. Amen.
 - a. "Israelites" clearly refers to the Jewish people, the natural, biological descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - b. The Jews are the only people who have had a relationship with the Most High God, Maker of Heaven and Earth. This is a distinct advantage/blessing that no other nation has.
 - i. Romans 3:1-2 - 1 Then **what advantage has the Jew?** Or what is the value of circumcision? 2 **Much in every way. To begin with, the Jews were entrusted with the oracles of God.**
 - ii. God adopted them as His own nation and special possession when they came out of Egypt. They were the only people in the world in covenant relationship with God.
 - iii. Israel is the only people with a relationship with the Creator God and who had the glory of God dwelling with them.
 - iv. They are the descendants of Abraham, whom God redeemed and has an everlasting covenant with.
 - v. They were the only people in the world who worshipped the One True God, and who had the ordinances of God for God's requirements in worship.
 - vi. They were the only people with God's promise of blessing and eternal life with God.
 - vii. Through the Jewish people, God brought forth the Messiah of Israel and Savior of the world who shares the blessing of God with all nations.
3. **Romans 9:6-13** - 6 But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For **not all who are descended from Israel belong to Israel, 7 and not all are children of Abraham because they are**

his offspring, but "Through Isaac shall your offspring be named." 8 This means that it is **not the children of the flesh who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as offspring**. 9 For this is what the promise said: "About this time next year I will return, and Sarah shall have a son." 10 And not only so, but also when Rebekah had conceived children by one man, our forefather Isaac, 11 **though they were not yet born and had done nothing either good or bad--in order that God's purpose of election might continue, not because of works but because of him who calls--** 12 she was told, "The older will serve the younger." 13 As it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

- a. God had not failed but the people had failed to be faithful to God.
 - b. The Jewish concept of salvation was national salvation as a whole. They based their hope of salvation on their descent from Abraham.
 - c. Paul is refuting this concept because not all of Abraham's descendants received the promise from God. (Covered in Unit 6.C.)
 - i. Abraham had two sons but only one of them received the promise from God. Both were blessed but only one had the promise. (Genesis 17.)
 01. This was determined before they were even born, according to God's sovereign choice.
 - ii. Isaac had two sons but only one of them received the promise from God. (Genesis 25:23.)
 01. This was determined before they were even born, according to God's sovereign choice. (Malachi 1:3.)
 - d. Note: God had previously expressed and made clear that every Israelite would be judged for their own sin, not as part of the whole nation.
 - i. Jeremiah 31:29-30 - 29 In those days they shall no longer say: "'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.' 30 **But everyone shall die for his own iniquity**. Each man who eats sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.
 01. Note: This is the text preceding the promise of the New Covenant.
 - ii. The Prophet Ezekiel made clear that people (including God's people, Israel) would be judged individually for their own sin or righteousness. (Ezekiel 18.)
4. **Romans 9:14-17** - 14 What shall we say then? **Is there injustice on God's part? By no means!** 15 For he **says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion."** 16 So then it depends not on human will or exertion, but on God, who has mercy. 17 For the Scripture **says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I might show my power in you, and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth."**
- a. God has not been unjust in giving salvation to those whom He chooses.
 - i. "By no means" is the Hebrew idiom, "*chas v'chalila*," an expression used to indicate that a thought is sick, twisted, or beneath one's dignity or honor. (See Romans 3:4, 31; 6:2; 7:7, 13; 9:6, 14; 11:1, 11) It is also translated, "not at all" or "perish the thought," or "may it never be," or "certainly not."
 - ii. It is impossible for God to be unjust.
 - b. Paul refers to the days of Moses and the golden calf incident. God was ready to destroy Israel and start over again by making a new nation starting with Moses but Israel received mercy from God as a whole nation because Moses interceded on their behalf.

- i. Exodus 32:10-14 - 10 Now therefore let me alone, **that my wrath may burn hot against them and I may consume them**, in order that I may make a great nation of you." 11 But Moses implored the LORD his God and said, "O LORD, why does your wrath burn hot against your people, whom you have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? 12 **Why should the Egyptians say**, 'With evil intent did he bring them out, to kill them in the mountains and to consume them from the face of the earth'? **Turn from your burning anger and relent from this disaster against your people.** 13 **Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, your servants, to whom you swore by your own self**, and said to them, 'I will multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have promised I will give to your offspring, and they shall inherit it forever.'" 14 **And the LORD relented from the disaster that he had spoken of bringing on his people.**
01. God was ready to destroy Israel but Moses interceded.
 02. Moses appealed on the basis of God's name in the sight of the nations.
 03. Moses appealed on the basis of God's covenant promises to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 04. The Lord relented of disaster against the nation as a whole.
- ii. Exodus 32:31-33 - 31 So Moses returned to the LORD and said, "Alas, this people has **sinned a great sin. They have made for themselves gods of gold.** 32 But now, if you will forgive their sin—but if not, **please blot me out of your book** that you have written." 33 But the LORD said to Moses, "**Whoever has sinned against me, I will blot out of my book.**"
01. Moses admitted the sin of the people in worshipping the golden calf.
 02. Moses offered his own life in place of the people, for his life to be blotted out of God's book instead of theirs.
 03. The Lord could pardon the nation but still keep record of who had sinned against Him to warrant being justly blotted out of His book.
- iii. Exodus 33:15-19 - 15 And he said to him, "**If your presence will not go with me, do not bring us up from here.** 16 For how shall it be known that I have found favor in your sight, I and your people? **Is it not in your going with us, so that we are distinct, I and your people, from every other people on the face of the earth?**" 17 And the LORD said to Moses, "This very thing that you have spoken I will do, for you have found favor in my sight, and I know you by name." 18 Moses said, "Please show me your glory." 19 And he said, "I will make all my goodness pass before you and will proclaim before you my name 'The LORD.' **And I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.**
01. Moses requested that God's very own presence go with Israel and not just an angelic messenger. God agreed because Moses had favor with Him.
 02. However, God would only allow those individuals on whom He had mercy to receive the promised inheritance.
 03. An entire generation perished in the wilderness for their unfaithfulness but a new generation inherited all of God's promises. Even Moses was not allowed to enter the Promised Land.
- c. Paul also refers to the incident with Pharaoh. God hardened Pharaoh's heart as His own rival SO THAT He could show Himself to be mightier than the most powerful army in the world.
- i. Exodus 9:13-17 - 13 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Rise up early in the morning and present yourself before Pharaoh and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, "Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For this time I will send all **my plagues on you yourself, and on your servants and your people**, so that you may know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15 For **by now I could have put out my hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, and you would have been cut**

off from the earth. 16 **But for this purpose I have raised you up, to show you my power, so that my name may be proclaimed in all the earth.** 17 You are still exalting yourself against my people and will not let them go.

01. God had mercy on a remnant of Egypt because He could have wiped them out completely.
02. God did not have mercy on Pharaoh and his servants who exalted himself against God and His people.

5. **Romans 9:18-21** - 18 So then **he has mercy on whomever he wills, and he hardens whomever he wills.** 19 You will say to me then, "**Why does he still find fault? For who can resist his will?**" 20 But who are you, O man, to answer back to God? Will what is molded say to its molder, "Why have you made me like this?" 21 **Has the potter no right over the clay, to make out of the same lump one vessel for honorable use and another for dishonorable use?**

- a. In the account of Pharaoh, it is repeatedly demonstrated that Pharaoh hardened his own heart to God several times before God hardened Pharaoh's heart.
 - i. Pharaoh hardened his own heart:
 01. Exodus 8:15, 32 - 15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was a respite, **he hardened his heart** and would not listen to them, as the LORD had said. ... 32 But **Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also**, and did not let the people go.
 02. Exodus 9:34 - 34 But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder had ceased, **he sinned yet again and hardened his heart, he and his servants.**
 - ii. God hardened Pharaoh's heart:
 01. Exodus 9:12 - 12 But **the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh**, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had spoken to Moses.
 02. Exodus 10:27 - 27 But **the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart**, and he would not let them go.
 03. Exodus 11:10 - 10 Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh, and **the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart**, and he did not let the people of Israel go out of his land.
- b. God has the sovereign right over all He created to do whatever He wants with it, including human hearts.
 - i. Jewish hearers of Pharaoh's story would delight in God's sovereign right and power to harden Pharaoh's heart.
 - ii. But now, it was their hearts that have become stubborn and hard against God. They had consistently rejected, mocked, ridiculed, and killed God's servants the prophets and now had also killed God's Son.
 - iii. Therefore, God hardened their hearts more, just as He had done to Pharaoh. (To be covered more later.)
- c. Both elements are at work: human choice AND the sovereignty of God.
- d. Jews believed they were saved as a whole nation based on ethnicity and the predestination of being part of Israel, God's chosen people, descendants of Abraham. But their behavior demonstrated that they were not truly God's people because their hearts were hard to Him.

- i. Luke 3:8 - 8 Bear fruits in keeping with repentance. **And do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.'** For I tell you, **God is able from these stones to raise up children for Abraham.**
 - ii. John 8:37-40 - 37 **I know that you are offspring of Abraham; yet you seek to kill me** because my word finds no place in you. 38 I speak of what I have seen with my Father, and you do what you have heard from your father." 39 They answered him, **"Abraham is our father."** Jesus said to them, **"If you were Abraham's children, you would be doing the works Abraham did, 40 but now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. This is not what Abraham did.**
6. **Romans 9:22-29** - 22 What if God, **desiring to show his wrath and to make known his power, has endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, 23 in order to make known the riches of his glory for vessels of mercy,** which he has prepared beforehand for glory-- 24 **even us whom he has called, not from the Jews only but also from the Gentiles?** 25 As indeed he **says in Hosea,** "Those who were not my people I will call 'my people,' and her who was not beloved I will call 'beloved.'" 26 "And in the very place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' there they will be called 'sons of the living God.'" 27 **And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel:** "Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, **only a remnant of them will be saved,** 28 for the Lord will carry out his sentence upon the earth fully and without delay." 29 **And as Isaiah predicted,** "If the Lord of hosts had not left us offspring, we would have been like Sodom and become like Gomorrah."
- a. God had endured hard heads like Pharaoh so that His wrath and power would be displayed for all the world to see Him and fear Him as the Almighty God.
 - i. He did this so that His own people would be globally regarded as His object of mercy, who had received His grace and blessing.
 - b. Now, God had endured hard-hearted Israelites so that His own people would learn to fear Him and seek Him for mercy.
 - i. He did this to show that we as followers of Messiah have received that mercy from God, including both Jews and Gentiles in one body of Messiah.
 - c. Paul quotes from Hosea. As previously covered, the prophet Hosea had been ordered by God to marry a prostitute to represent Israel's unfaithfulness to Him. The first son was fathered by Hosea but the other children were of questionable paternity.
 - i. Hosea 1:6-10 - 6 She conceived again and bore a daughter. And the LORD said to him, "Call her name No Mercy, for I will no more have mercy on the house of Israel, to forgive them at all. 7 But I will have mercy on the house of Judah, and I will save them by the LORD their God. I will not save them by bow or by sword or by war or by horses or by horsemen." 8 When she had weaned No Mercy, she conceived and bore a son. 9 And the LORD said, "**Call his name Not My People, for you are not my people, and I am not your God.**" 10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. **And in the place where it was said to them, "You are not my people," it shall be said to them, "Children of the living God."**
 - 01. God will restore His people after temporarily abandoning them because of their unfaithfulness.
 - ii. Hosea 2:23 - 23 and I will sow her for myself in the land. **And I will have mercy on No Mercy, and I will say to Not My People, 'You are my people'; and he shall say, 'You are my God.'**"

01. God will ultimately have mercy on His people, even though He separated Himself from them for a time.
- d. Paul quotes from Isaiah. As previously covered, God exiled His people for sin but preserved and restored a remnant. If God had not preserved a remnant by His mercy, the people would have been completely destroyed like Sodom and Gomorrah.
- i. Isaiah 10:21-23 - 21 **A remnant will return**, the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty God. 22 For though your people Israel be as the sand of the sea, **only a remnant of them will return**. Destruction is decreed, overflowing with righteousness. 23 For the Lord GOD of hosts will make a full end, as decreed, in the midst of all the earth.
 - ii. Isaiah 1:9 - 9 If the LORD of hosts had not **left us a few survivors**, we should have been **like Sodom, and become like Gomorrah**.
- e. Paul is communicating the ways of God with the Jewish people which have been clearly demonstrated through their history with Him.
- i. This refuted and nullified the Jewish presumption that being Jewish was sufficient for their individual salvation.
 - ii. In prior generations, God had demonstrated that this type of presumption had proven insufficient to save their ancestors from the judgment of God.
7. **Romans 9:30-33** - 30 What shall we say, then? That **Gentiles** who did not pursue righteousness have attained it, that is, a **righteousness that is by faith**; 31 but that **Israel who pursued a law that would lead to righteousness did not succeed in reaching that law**. 32 **Why? Because they did not pursue it by faith, but as if it were based on works. They have stumbled over the stumbling stone**, 33 **as it is written**, "Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense; and whoever believes in him will not be put to shame."
- a. The Old Covenant gives two ways to be right in the sight of God: faith and Law.
- i. Genesis 15:6 NIV - 6 **Abram believed** the LORD, and he credited it to him as **righteousness**.
 - ii. Deuteronomy 6:25 - 25 And **it will be righteousness** for us, if we are careful to **do all this commandment** before the LORD our God, as he has commanded us.'
- b. Gentiles were not pursuing God or His righteousness. They were not worshipping God at all and had no knowledge of His rules or requirements.
- i. Even Abraham was a "Gentile" or heathen when God first called him and when he first believed God and it was righteousness to him.
 - ii. Romans 4:9-12 - 9 Is this blessing then only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised? For we say that **faith was counted to Abraham as righteousness**. 10 How then was it counted to him? **Was it before or after he had been circumcised?** It was not after, but **before he was circumcised**. 11 He received the sign of **circumcision as a seal of the righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised**. The purpose was to make him the father of all who believe without being circumcised, so that righteousness would be counted to them as well, 12 and to make him the father of the circumcised who are not merely circumcised but who also **walk in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised**.
- c. Jews were pursuing God through obedience to the Law which made it impossible for them to attain righteousness.

- i. They were right to obey the Law but missed the point that the Law was designed to drive them to faith and reliance on God rather than legalism. Examples:
 - 01. David violated God's Law but repented in his heart and was accepted by God as a man after His own heart.
 - 02. Priests violated God's Law by giving David consecrated showbread to eat but their mercy was acceptable in God's sight. (2 Samuel 21:1-6.)
 - 03. King Hezekiah violated God's Law to celebrate Passover in the wrong month and include people who were not ceremonially clean. But God showed mercy, accepted their offerings, and healed the people. (2 Chronicles 30.)
 - 04. In battles, kings who sought the Lord by faith were given great victories. Those who fought in their own strength or with fleshly alliances failed.
- d. Israel did not follow Abraham's example of faith but Gentiles did by believing in the Messiah whom God sent for their salvation.
- e. The same stone which God provided to be a sanctuary to His people BY FAITH would be the very stone that His people stumbled over. Those who believed would receive sanctuary. Those who failed to believe would stumble.
 - i. Isaiah 8:14 - 14 And **he will become a sanctuary and a stone of offense and a rock of stumbling to both houses of Israel**, a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
 - ii. Isaiah 28:16 - 16 therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am the one who has **laid as a foundation in Zion, a stone, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone, of a sure foundation**: 'Whoever believes will not be in haste.'

B. Romans 10

1. **Romans 10:1-3** - 1 Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for them is that they may be saved. 2 For I bear them witness that **they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge**. 3 For, being **ignorant of the righteousness of God, and seeking to establish their own, they did not submit to God's righteousness**.
 - a. Paul's earnest prayer and desire was for Jews to believe and be saved. Paul acknowledged their zeal for God. Yet even in their zeal, they failed to know God.
 - b. Trying to obey the Law but missing that the Law was pointing them to the necessity of faith, they were ignorant of God's righteousness.
 - i. Contrast: Gentiles were ignorant of God's Law.
 - ii. Contrast: Jews because of the Law had become ignorant of God's requirement of faith.
 - c. Their hearts were hard and they refused to submit to God's way of mercy and faith.
 - i. Matthew 12:5-7 - 5 Or have you not read in the Law how on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath and are guiltless? 6 I tell you, something greater than the temple is here. 7 And **if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless**. (Quoting Hosea 6:6.)
 - ii. Luke 16:29-31 - 29 But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them.' 30 And he said, 'No, father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from

the dead, they will repent.' 31 He said to him, **'If they do not hear Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be convinced if someone should rise from the dead.'**"

01. From the parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus, Jesus revealed that their hearts were so hard to hearing the Law and its intent that they were no longer able to believe, even if God did the impossible.

2. **Romans 10:4-11** - 4 For **Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.** 5 For Moses writes about the righteousness that is based on the law, that the person who does the commandments shall live by them. 6 **But the righteousness based on faith says, "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'"** (that is, to bring Christ down) 7 "or **'Who will descend into the abyss?'"** (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead). 8 **But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart"** (that is, the word of faith that we proclaim); 9 because, **if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.** 10 For with the heart one believes and is justified, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved. 11 **For the Scripture says, "Everyone who believes in him will not be put to shame."** 12 **For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek;** for the same Lord is Lord of all, bestowing his **riches on all who call on him.** 13 For **"everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved."**

- a. Christ is the end of the Law means that He is the fulfillment or the goal/objective of it.
 - i. Believing Jesus supersedes the Law with a higher law of faith.
- b. "Live by them" infers eternal life. The Law promised eternal life to those who lived by the Law's requirements. It was understood by the Jews that their calling from God as His special people restored the way for humanity back to eternal life which they would experience after death and in the world to come. (See Leviticus 18:5; Deuteronomy 5:33, 32:47.)
 - i. Because Christ attained righteousness by the Law, He fulfilled the Law and received all of its blessings including eternal life. Now, we find eternal life through faith in Him.
- c. Paul quotes from Deuteronomy and relates it to finding Christ. At the end of recounting the whole Law to Israel, Moses understood that what God was after was not external observances but inner belief in the heart.
 - i. Deuteronomy 30:11-14 - 11 "For this commandment that I command you today is **not too hard for you, neither is it far off.** 12 **It is not in heaven,** that you should say, **'Who will ascend to heaven** for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' 13 **Neither is it beyond the sea,** that you should say, **'Who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us,** that we may hear it and do it?' 14 **But the word is very near you. It is in your mouth and in your heart, so that you can do it.**
 - ii. "It is not too hard." It is not hard to do the right thing.
 - iii. "It is not far off." One doesn't have to go anywhere looking for it.
 - iv. It is not in heaven so that one must strive upward in holiness or spirituality to attain it.
 01. Moses ascended Mount Sinai to bring the Law down because the Lord descended to them there. The people were not required to ascend to the heights of the mountains or the heavens to receive the Law.
 02. Christ descended to the earth to give us Himself. He ascended to God in heaven. Believers are not required to ascend to heaven to bring Him down again.
 - v. It is not in the depths so that one must stive downward in austerity or self-abasement to attain it.

- 01. Christ does not require asceticism unto death to raise Him from the dead. He has already been raised forever.
 - vi. It is not across the sea or around the world so that a voyage must be taken to find God and His way.
 - 01. For Jews this may mean returning to the Red Sea, the point of Israel's great salvation and deliverance or world exploration of other religions.
 - 02. For Gentiles, this might mean a spiritual quest over land and sea to find God. (Many pagan religions encourage such quests.)
 - 03. Christ does not require us to go anywhere. In fact, He tells us not to chase after those claiming to have His Kingdom. He has put His Spirit within us.
 - vii. The word of God is in the heart so you may do it. Do right.
 - 01. "The word of faith we proclaim" is the message of the Gospel: salvation through faith to Jews and Gentiles from every nation who believe that Jesus is Lord.
- d. Now, there is no distinction between Jews and Gentiles. All those from every nation who call upon the Lord in faith will be saved.
- i. Confess with your mouth. Public acknowledgement of Christ is required to be acknowledged by Christ before the Father.
 - 01. Matthew 10:32-33 - 32 So **everyone who acknowledges me before men**, I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven, 33 but **whoever denies me before men**, I also will deny before my Father who is in heaven.
 - 02. Revelation 12:11 - 11 And they have conquered him **by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony**, for they loved not their lives even unto death.
 - 03. The blood of the Lamb redeems us but proclaiming the Gospel is evidence of our unashamed faith and thankfulness for His salvation. We must be willing to confess Jesus is Lord even in the face of death.
 - ii. Believe in your heart. Faith is in the heart cannot be faked. No matter what the mouth says, God knows the heart and what we truly believe.
 - 01. Isaiah 29:13 - 13 And the Lord said: "Because this **people draw near with their mouth and honor me with their lips, while their hearts are far from me**, and their fear of me is a commandment taught by men,
 - iii. Call upon the name of the Lord. God wants us to call out to Him when we face danger and trouble. It proves our faith in Him over any other god, human, resource, alliance, or strength.
 - 01. Joel 2:32 - 32 And it shall come to pass that **everyone who calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved**. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those who escape, as the LORD has said, and **among the survivors shall be those whom the LORD calls**.
 - 001. Those whom the Lord calls will call upon Him.
 - 02. Psalm 50:15 - 15 and **call upon me in the day of trouble**; I will deliver you, and you shall glorify me."
3. **Romans 10:14-17** - 14 How then will they **call** on him in whom they have not believed? And how are they to **believe** in him of whom they have never heard? And how are they to **hear** without someone preaching? 15 And how are they to **preach** unless they are **sent**? **As it is written**, "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the good news!" 16 **But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says**, "Lord, who has believed what he has heard from us?" 17 **So faith comes from hearing, and hearing through the word of Christ.**

- a. Call – Believe – Hear – Preach – Sent
- i. One will only call upon what they believe to be reliable.
 01. If someone has not believed Jesus, how can they call on Him?
 - ii. How can they call upon His name if they do not believe in Him or know His name?
 01. Jesus'/Yeshua's name means "Jehovah is salvation" or "Yahweh saves" because He saves people from their sins.
 02. God revealed Himself to the patriarchs as "El Shaddai, God Almighty". He revealed Himself to Moses and the Israelites as "Yahweh, I AM". He is also known to Israel as "Adonai, the Lord."
 03. But now, the name of the Lord is revealed. Jesus is Adonai, the Lord, and the One we must call upon.
 - iii. How can they believe in Jesus and call upon Him if they have never heard of Him?
 01. Remember, most of the world including Jews and Gentiles had not heard of Jesus yet at the time of Paul's writing.
 02. Jews did not know that Messiah had come. Gentiles were still worshipping a multitude of pagan gods.
 - iv. In order to believe, people need to hear the message of the Gospel.
 - v. Therefore, someone needs to preach it to them.
 - vi. Therefore, preachers must be sent to proclaim the message that Messiah has come so that those who believe can call upon His name.
- b. Paul quotes from Isaiah, who spoke to Israel being in exile under the rule of heathen Gentiles. By Paul's day, some Jews had returned to the Land but remained under Roman oppression. Many Jews remained scattered in nations to the ends of the earth. All Jews everywhere were waiting for the news of Messiah's arrival to redeem them from their affliction and restore the Kingdom to Israel.
- i. Isaiah 52:3-8 - 3 For thus says the LORD: "**You were sold for nothing, and you shall be redeemed without money.**" 4 For thus says the Lord GOD: "My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them for nothing. 5 Now therefore what have I here," declares the LORD, "seeing that my people are taken away for nothing? Their rulers wail," declares the LORD, "and continually all the day my name is despised. 6 **Therefore my people shall know my name.** Therefore in that day they shall know that it is I who speak; here I am." 7 **How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news, who publishes peace, who brings good news of happiness, who publishes salvation, who says to Zion, "Your God reigns."** 8 The voice of your watchmen--they lift up their voice; together they sing for joy; for eye to eye they see **the return of the LORD to Zion.**
 01. It is GOOD NEWS! God returned to His people to make peace with them and to bless them.
 02. Jesus did not redeem people with money but with His blood.
 03. Jesus declared the reign of Israel's God over all. The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!
 - ii. Now, as disciples of Jesus, it is our commission to be the people who bring the good news of the Gospel to Jew and Gentile alike. (Matthew 28:20.)
 01. For the past two thousand years, the Jewish people have been scattered among the nations, even since 1948 when Israel became a nation again.
 02. Those who do not yet believe that Jesus is their Messiah are still awaiting the arrival of Messiah to redeem Israel and restore the Kingdom.
 03. We bring them this GOOD NEWS! Salvation is found in Yeshua the Messiah!

- c. Not all obeyed the Gospel. Not everyone who hears the message responds with obedience by repenting of their sins and living for Jesus.
 - i. Romans 1:5 - 5 through whom we have received grace and **apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith** for the sake of his name among all the nations,
 - 01. If we believe Jesus is Lord, we will obey Him, His teachings, and the promptings of the Holy Spirit.
 - 02. Note: Apostle means "sent one." They still need to be sent to bring the good news.
 - ii. 2 Corinthians 5:15 - 15 and he died for all, **that those who live might no longer live for themselves but for him** who for their sake died and was raised.
 - 01. If we believe Jesus died for us, we will die to ourselves and live for Him.
- d. Paul quotes again from Isaiah, reminding people of the ways of God and the sacrifice of Jesus can only be received by FAITH.
 - i. Isaiah 52:13-53:1 - 13 Behold, **my servant shall act wisely; he shall be high and lifted up, and shall be exalted.** 14 As many were astonished at you-- his appearance was so marred, beyond human semblance, and his form beyond that of the children of mankind-- 15 so shall he sprinkle many nations. Kings shall shut their mouths because of him, for that which has not been told them they see, and that which they have not heard they understand. 53:1 **Who has believed what he has heard from us? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?**
 - ii. The word of the crucifixion of the Son of God is appalling and upside down from anything of this world. It is the opposite of what people and kings of the earth would expect from an Almighty, all-powerful, creator God.
 - 01. Resurrection from the dead proves God's power, even over death, to kings and all people everywhere.
 - 02. The Messiah of Israel being raised from the dead as the Son of God and King of the world proves that Israel's God is the Most High God, sovereign over all creation and all nations.
 - 001. In that day, monotheism was regarded as weak compared to polytheism with a god for every need.
 - 002. Even today, the God of Israel may appear weak based on the fact that the Jewish people remain scattered all over the world and have been brutally treated for centuries in the sight of all nations. Additionally, the territory of nation of Israel is so small. Nevertheless, the Israel's God is the true God. There is no other.
 - 03. Therefore, the ways of God must be revealed BY FAITH. Flesh and blood will not comprehend it. It is foolishness to Gentiles and a stumbling block to Jews.
 - 04. 1 Corinthians 1:22-26 - 22 For Jews demand signs and Greeks seek wisdom, **23 but we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and folly to Gentiles,** 24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. 25 **For the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.**
 - iii. Who believes this? Only those to whom it has been revealed.
 - 01. Matthew 11:27 - 27 All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and **no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.**
 - 02. Matthew 16:17 - 17 And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For **flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.**

03. John 6:44 - 44 **No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him.** And I will raise him up on the last day.
- iv. Those to whom it has not been revealed remain under a veil until they turn to Christ and the veil is removed. They must HEAR the message of Christ.
4. **Romans 10:18-21** - 18 But I ask, **have they not heard? Indeed they have, for** "Their voice has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world." 19 But I ask, **did Israel not understand? First Moses says,** "I will make you jealous of those who are not a nation; with a foolish nation I will make you angry." 20 **Then Isaiah is so bold as to say,** "I have been found by those who did not seek me; I have shown myself to those who did not ask for me." 21 **But of Israel he says,** "All day long I have held out my hands to a disobedient and contrary people."
- a. All of creation testifies to the existence of God, leaving all people without excuse.
- i. Gentiles are without excuse because they could infer from the order of creation that God must exist. Therefore, out of fear and reverence for Him, they should do right.
- ii. Jews, even those scattered to the nations, have far less excuse because in addition to creation, they have God's Word and Law.
01. Moreover, by the time Paul wrote Romans, the Gospel had already been shared with Jews in most of the major cities in the world.
- iii. Psalm 19:1-4 NLT – 1 **The heavens proclaim the glory of God.** The skies display his craftsmanship. 2 **Day after day they continue to speak;** night after night they make him known. 3 **They speak without a sound or word; their voice is never heard.** 4 **Yet their message has gone throughout the earth, and their words to all the world.**
- iv. Romans 1:19-20 - 19 For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. 20 For **his invisible attributes, namely, his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made.** So they are without excuse.
- b. Paul quotes from the Song of Moses in Deuteronomy. As previously covered, this is the song Moses wrote as a witness against Israel for how God knew they would disobey Him, even before they entered into the Promised Land.
- i. Deuteronomy 32:21 - 21 They have made me jealous with what is no god; they have provoked me to anger with their idols. **So I will make them jealous with those who are no people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.**
01. It is utter foolishness to the Jewish way of thinking that salvation would belong to a group of gathered Gentiles calling upon the God of Israel.
001. This is part of why holiness, sexual purity, and abstaining from blood was so essential to the witness of the early church. Jews would not be jealous of something they deemed unclean or ungodly because they would not regard it as the true God.
02. Gentiles had never been united together as one nation before. Now, the body of Christ is a holy nation from every nation, tribe, and tongue.
- c. Paul quotes from Isaiah. Since Israel had failed to glorify God and call upon His name in their affliction, God shifted His attention to those who were not even looking for Him.
- i. Isaiah 65:1-2 - 1 I was ready to be **sought by those who did not ask for me;** I was ready to be **found by those who did not seek me.** I said, "Here I am, here I am," to a **nation that was not called by my name.** 2 **I spread out my hands all the day to a rebellious people,** who walk in a way that is not good, following their own devices;

01. Note: This Isaiah passage continues on to assure that a remnant of Israel will be preserved.
02. Those who serve God will be blessed. Those who forsake God will face judgment and be slaughtered.

C. Romans 11

1. **Romans 11:1-6** - 1 I ask, then, **has God rejected his people? By no means!** For I myself am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, a member of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 **God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew.** Do you not know what the Scripture says of **Elijah, how he appeals to God against Israel?** 3 "Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have demolished your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life." 4 **But what is God's reply to him?** "I have kept for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal." 5 **So too at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace.** 6 But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works; otherwise grace would no longer be grace.
 - a. God has not forsaken the Jewish people. By no means!
 - i. Paul was Jewish. Peter was Jewish. All of the other apostles were Jewish.
 - ii. As previously covered, the Gospel was only shared with Jews for approximately the first ten years after the resurrection.
 - iii. There were thousands of Jewish believers in Paul's day.
 - b. Paul refers to the time when Elijah confronted Israel for their double-mindedness and worship of Baal. He said they were limping between two opinions rather than trusting the Lord. After calling fire down from heaven as proof that God is mightier than Baal, Elijah killed all the prophets of Baal and then fled when Jezebel threatened his life. Elijah thought he was the only true servant of God left in the earth. (See 1 Kings 18-19.)
 - i. Those who want to testify against Israel, like Elijah did, are wrong, like Elijah was. To say that God has no faithful ones from Israel is not accurate.
 - ii. In Elijah's day, in Paul's day, and even today, there are Jewish people who believe that Jesus is their Messiah and the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.
 - iii. The early church was the remnant of Jewish people in that generation who regarded Jesus as the Messiah.
 - c. God always preserves a remnant of His people. Remnant gives no indication of percentage but that some or a portion of the people will be restored.
 - i. Isaiah alluded to ten percent that would still be further purified. (Isaiah 6:13.)
 - ii. Zechariah infers that after the Shepherd is struck, two thirds will be cut off but one third will remain and be further purified by fire. (Zechariah 13:7-9.)
 - d. The remnant has been preserved by God's mercy. God shows mercy on whomever He wants. It is not a matter of works.
2. **Romans 11:7-10** - 7 What then? **Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking. The elect obtained it, but the rest were hardened, 8 as it is written,** "God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that would not see and ears that would not hear, down to this very day." 9 **And David says,** "Let their table become a snare and a trap, a stumbling block and a retribution for them; 10 let their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see, and bend their backs forever."

- a. The remnant or elect received salvation through believing the message of Messiah.
 - i. This is not by human will or exertion but based on God's choice and mercy.

- b. Like Pharaoh hardened his own heart and then God hardened Pharaoh's heart, those who hardened their hearts to God and to the message of the Gospel were then hardened by God and unable to hear or receive it.

- c. Paul quotes from Isaiah. In Isaiah's day, God silenced the mouths of the prophets because Israel refused to hear. Instead, God made His message plain through enemy invasion of the land and allowing the people to be defeated.
 - i. Isaiah 29:10-12 - 10 For **the LORD has poured out upon you a spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes (the prophets), and covered your heads (the seers).** 11 And the vision of all this has become to you **like the words of a book that is sealed.** When men give it to one who can read, saying, "Read this," he says, "**I cannot, for it is sealed.**" 12 And when they give the book to one who cannot read, saying, "Read this," he says, "**I cannot read.**"
 - 01. For the past two thousand years, there has been no prophetic voice in Israel. Instead, the Jerusalem was trampled and the Temple was destroyed.
 - 02. To this day, the Law and Prophets are veiled to them and they do not understand that they point to the way of salvation BY FAITH.
 - 001. Most Jews refuse to read the New Covenant as forbidden.
 - ii. Because of their own resistance, God caused them to be in a deeper stupor.
 - 01. The day of judgment is coming at the end of this age which will be the ultimate day of reckoning of whether people have believed God or not.

- d. Paul quotes David in the Psalms. David asks God for total vengeance and annihilation of his enemies for their treatment of him. How much more should God avenge the rejection, reproach, and crucifixion of His own Son?
 - i. Psalm 69:20-28 - 20 **Reproaches have broken my heart, so that I am in despair.** I looked for pity, but there was none, and for comforters, but I found none. 21 **They gave me poison for food, and for my thirst they gave me sour wine to drink.** 22 **Let their own table before them become a snare; and when they are at peace, let it become a trap.** 23 **Let their eyes be darkened, so that they cannot see, and make their loins tremble continually.** 24 Pour out your indignation upon them, and let your burning anger overtake them. 25 May their camp be a desolation; let no one dwell in their tents. 26 **For they persecute him whom you have struck down, and they recount the pain of those you have wounded.** 27 **Add to them punishment upon punishment;** may they have no acquittal from you. 28 **Let them be blotted out of the book of the living; let them not be enrolled among the righteous.**
 - 01. David leaves no room for repentance. He wants his enemies totally and completely blotted out from eternal life.
 - 02. These verses are also describe the sufferings of Jesus.
 - 001. John 19:29-30 - 29 **A jar full of sour wine** stood there, so they put **a sponge full of the sour wine on a hyssop branch and held it to his mouth.** 30 **When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, "It is finished,"** and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.
 - 03. Jesus' crucifixion and death finalized condemnation for the whole world. Now the whole world was guilty before God and deserving of being blotted out of the Book of Life.

- 001. The Jews had just rejected God's Son and killed Him. They filled up the measure of their ancestors and called down curses on their children. (See Matthew 23:32; 27:25.)
- 002. Gentiles were used to crucify and kill Jesus. They did it because their authority was threatened by His Kingship and authority.

3. **Romans 11:11-15** - 11 So I ask, **did they stumble in order that they might fall? By no means!** Rather, through their trespass **salvation has come to the Gentiles, so as to make Israel jealous.** 12 Now if their trespass means riches for the world, and if their failure means riches for the Gentiles, **how much more will their full inclusion mean!** 13 Now I am speaking to you Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry 14 in order **somehow to make my fellow Jews jealous, and thus save some of them.** 15 For if their rejection means the reconciliation of the world, what will **their acceptance mean but life from the dead?**

- a. Israel has not stumbled in order to fall completely. By no means!
 - i. The New Covenant is still God's New Covenant with Israel. (See Unit Six.)
 - ii. Salvation is FROM the Jews and FOR the Jews. (See Unit Two.)
- b. As previously covered, salvation was extended to Gentiles to make Israel jealous.
 - i. God's purpose for Israel had always been to extend His blessing to all nations.
 - ii. Through Jesus, the promises to Jews and the fulfillment of their purposes is happening.
 - iii. Now, roles are reversed.
 - iv. God's purpose of including Gentiles in salvation is to bring Jews back into right relationship with Him.
 - v. Now that Jews have been cut off from the source of life for their own rebellion and disobedience, for them to be included in Messiah BY FAITH is their restoration from death to life!

4. **Romans 11:16-24** - 16 **If the dough offered as firstfruits is holy, so is the whole lump, and if the root is holy, so are the branches.** 17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, although a wild olive shoot, were grafted in among the others and now share in the nourishing root of the olive tree, 18 **do not be arrogant toward the branches.** If you are, remember it is not you who support the root, but **the root that supports you.** 19 Then you will say, "Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in." 20 That is true. **They were broken off because of their unbelief, but you stand fast through faith. So do not become proud, but fear.** 21 **For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you.** 22 Note then the kindness and the severity of God: severity toward those who have fallen, but **God's kindness to you, provided you continue in his kindness. Otherwise you too will be cut off.** 23 And even they, **if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in, for God has the power to graft them in again.** 24 For if you were cut from what is by nature a wild olive tree, and grafted, contrary to nature, into a cultivated olive tree, **how much more will these, the natural branches, be grafted back into their own olive tree.**

- a. The first fruits and the roots.
 - i. First fruits of the dough refers to the offering of a portion of dough from Numbers 15:20-21. When the first fruits of the dough are offered to God, the whole batch is consecrated to Him.
 - ii. Israel's beginning (i.e. first fruits) were holy. Therefore, the whole batch was made holy and God has not forgotten His purpose for them.

- 01. Jeremiah 2:2-3 - 2 "Go and proclaim in the hearing of Jerusalem, Thus says the LORD, **"I remember the devotion of your youth, your love as a bride,** how you followed me in the wilderness, in a land not sown. 3 **Israel was holy to the LORD, the firstfruits of his harvest.** All who ate of it incurred guilt; disaster came upon them, declares the LORD."
 - iii. Paul applies the same metaphor and logic to a tree and its branches.
 - 01. Isaiah 11:1 - 1 There shall come forth **a shoot from the stump of Jesse,** and **a branch from his roots shall bear fruit.**
 - 001. Note: All the generations of Israel from Abraham to Samuel are included in the stump. The tree is chopped down to a stump remembering back to the time when Israel demanded a King other than God.
 - 002. Jesus is the Son of David, but is greater than David.
 - 02. Branches were broken off but the root remains.
 - b. Grafting of natural and wild branches. Grafting is the process of inserting or transplanting a branch into an existing tree until the tree adopts it as its own. Often, new branches are grafted into trees that were failing to produce fruit to re-invigorate or save the life of the tree.
 - i. Natural branches of the holy tree were broken off. This represents the Jewish people being broken off because of their unbelief in Jesus as their Messiah.
 - ii. Wild branches were grafted into the vacancy left by the removal and absence of the natural branches. This represents Gentiles who are from a foreign tree but are being grafted and adopted into God's holy people.
 - iii. Natural branches can be grafted in again. Even though the Jewish people were broken off for unbelief, they can be grafted in BY FAITH just like wild branch Gentile.
 - iv. The root remains the same. The Branch that all other branches are grafted into is Jesus, the Messiah. (See chart on page 149.)
 - c. The kindness and severity of God.
 - i. Do not be arrogant.
 - 01. Do not be like Elijah thinking, "I'm the only one. They deserve judgment."
 - 02. Do not feel superior because you are in and they were chopped off.
 - ii. Do not claim that the church has replaced Israel or that God has totally rejected them or that they are beyond hope of salvation.
 - 01. If you think this, you do not understand God's dealings with His people.
 - iii. Stay humble and thankful. If you do not continue in faith, you will also be cut off.
5. **Romans 11:25-27** - 25 Lest you be wise in your own sight, I do not want you to be unaware of this mystery, brothers: **a partial hardening has come upon Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in.** 26 And **in this way all Israel will be saved, as it is written,** "The Deliverer will come from Zion, he will banish ungodliness from Jacob"; 27 "and this will be my covenant with them when I take away their sins."
- a. Do not be wise in your own sight, as if salvation was your own idea and the Jews were too foolish to miss it.
 - i. God is the one who hardens or soften hearts to draw people to Himself.
 - ii. No one can boast in God's dealings.
 - b. It is God's sovereign design that Israel will remain mostly hardened until the Gentiles chosen by Him for eternal life have believed and received salvation through faith in Jesus. The end

of the world and of this age will not come until all nations have heard of God's blessing for all people through the Messiah of Israel.

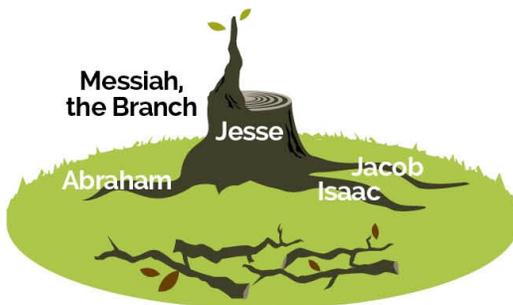
- i. Matthew 24:14 - 14 And **this gospel of the kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.**
 - ii. If Israel had believed in the first place, the end would have come without the Gospel being extended to Gentiles.
 - iii. Once the fullness of the Gentiles has come in, the hardening of Israel will be softened. They will repent and look upon the one they have pierced, and believe.
 01. Zechariah 12:10 - 10 "And **I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and pleas for mercy**, so that, when **they look on me, on him whom they have pierced**, they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for an only child, and **weep bitterly over him, as one weeps over a firstborn.**
- c. All Israel will be saved. This does not mean Israel as a whole nation will be saved but all those of Israel who prove to be the true Israel will be saved. The way this is shown is through faith and repentance.
- d. Paul quotes Isaiah. The redeemer would come to those who turn from sin. With them, God will enter into covenant and pour out His Spirit on them.
 - i. Isaiah 59:20-21 - 20 "**And a Redeemer will come to Zion, to those in Jacob who turn from transgression,**" declares the LORD. 21 "And as for me, **this is my covenant with them,**" says the LORD: "**My Spirit that is upon you**, and my words that I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, or out of the mouth of your offspring, or out of the mouth of your children's offspring," says the LORD, "from this time forth and forevermore."
6. **Romans 11:28-32** - 28 As regards **the gospel, they are enemies for your sake.** But as regards **election, they are beloved for the sake of their forefathers.** 29 For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. 30 For just as **you were at one time disobedient to God** but now have received mercy because of their disobedience, 31 so **they too have now been disobedient** in order that by the mercy shown to you they also may now receive mercy. 32 For **God has consigned all to disobedience, that he may have mercy on all.**
- a. As stated above, the Jews are enemies of the Gospel for the sake of salvation being made available to Gentiles.
 - b. The Jewish people are still elected by God, chosen by Him, and beloved because of His everlasting covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. God's gifts and calling are irrevocable.
 - i. Deuteronomy 7:7-8 - 7 It was not because you were more in number than any other people that **the LORD set his love on you and chose you**, for you were the fewest of all peoples, 8 but **it is because the LORD loves you and is keeping the oath that he swore to your fathers**, that the LORD has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of slavery, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.
 - c. Everyone is disobedient and in need of God's mercy.
 - i. Gentiles were always disobedient, without God, and without hope of eternal life.
 - ii. Jews proved disobedience through rebellion and rejection of their Messiah.
 - iii. God leveled the playing field for all people. Now salvation is only for those whom He draws to Himself and softens to believe and receive the word of salvation.

7. **Romans 11:33-36** - 33 **Oh, the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and how inscrutable his ways!** 34 "For who has known the mind of the Lord, or who has been his counselor?" 35 "Or who has given a gift to him that he might be repaid?" 36 **For from him and through him and to him are all things. To him be glory forever.** Amen.
- a. God is truly excellent in wisdom and fairness. His justice is perfect, without partiality and accepting no bribe.
 - b. Paul quotes from Isaiah. God is the Creator of all and maintains sovereign control over all things. He has no need for anyone to counsel Him.
 - i. Isaiah 40:12-15 - 12 Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand and marked off the heavens with a span, enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance? 13 **Who has measured the Spirit of the LORD, or what man shows him his counsel?** 14 Whom did he consult, and who made him understand? **Who taught him the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed him the way of understanding?** 15 Behold, the nations are like a drop from a bucket, and are accounted as the dust on the scales; behold, he takes up the coastlands like fine dust.
 - 01. The whole world and all of the nations are in the palm of God's hands to do with as He pleases.
 - 02. God is truly awesome and greatly to be feared and praised.
 - c. Paul quotes from Job's description of Leviathan, the dreaded sea monster.
 - i. Job 41:1-11 - 1 "Can you draw out Leviathan with a fishhook or press down his tongue with a cord? 2 Can you put a rope in his nose or pierce his jaw with a hook? 3 Will he make many pleas to you? Will he speak to you soft words? 4 Will he make a covenant with you to take him for your servant forever? 5 Will you play with him as with a bird, or will you put him on a leash for your girls? 6 Will traders bargain over him? Will they divide him up among the merchants? 7 Can you fill his skin with harpoons or his head with fishing spears? 8 Lay your hands on him; remember the battle--you will not do it again! 9 Behold, the hope of a man is false; he is laid low even at the sight of him. 10 No one is so fierce that he dares to stir him up. **Who then is he who can stand before me?** 11 **Who has first given to me, that I should repay him?** Whatever is under the whole heaven is mine.
 - 01. God can draw out the strongest and most terrifying beast in all creation with a hook in his nose or on a leash like a dog.
 - 02. If God is more powerful than Leviathan and can subdue him simply, then what human being can overpower, outsmart, or outmaneuver God?
 - d. God created all things. All things exist for God. God sustains and gives life to all creatures. God determines the end of their days. All of creation exists to give Him glory. God is the author of all of human history.

Jew and Gentile Ingrafted by Faith into Messiah

A visual demonstration of Romans 11

1.



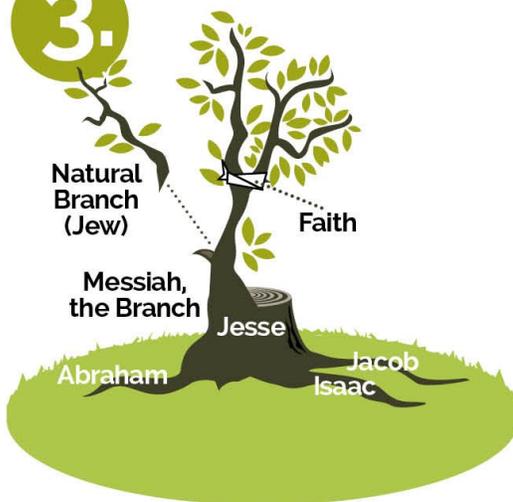
- A. Natural branches broken off because of unbelief. (Rom 11:20)
 B. A shoot comes up from the stump of Jesse, a Branch bearing fruit from his roots. (Isaiah 11:1)

2.



- C. Gentiles (wild branches) grafted in by faith in Messiah. (Rom 11:17, 20)
 D. Jewish hearts partially hardened until the fullness of Gentiles comes in. (Rom 11:25)

3.



- E. Jews (natural branches) grafted back in by faith in Messiah. (Rom 11:24)
 F. Jew and Gentile are justified by faith. (Rom 3:22-30; Gal 5:6)

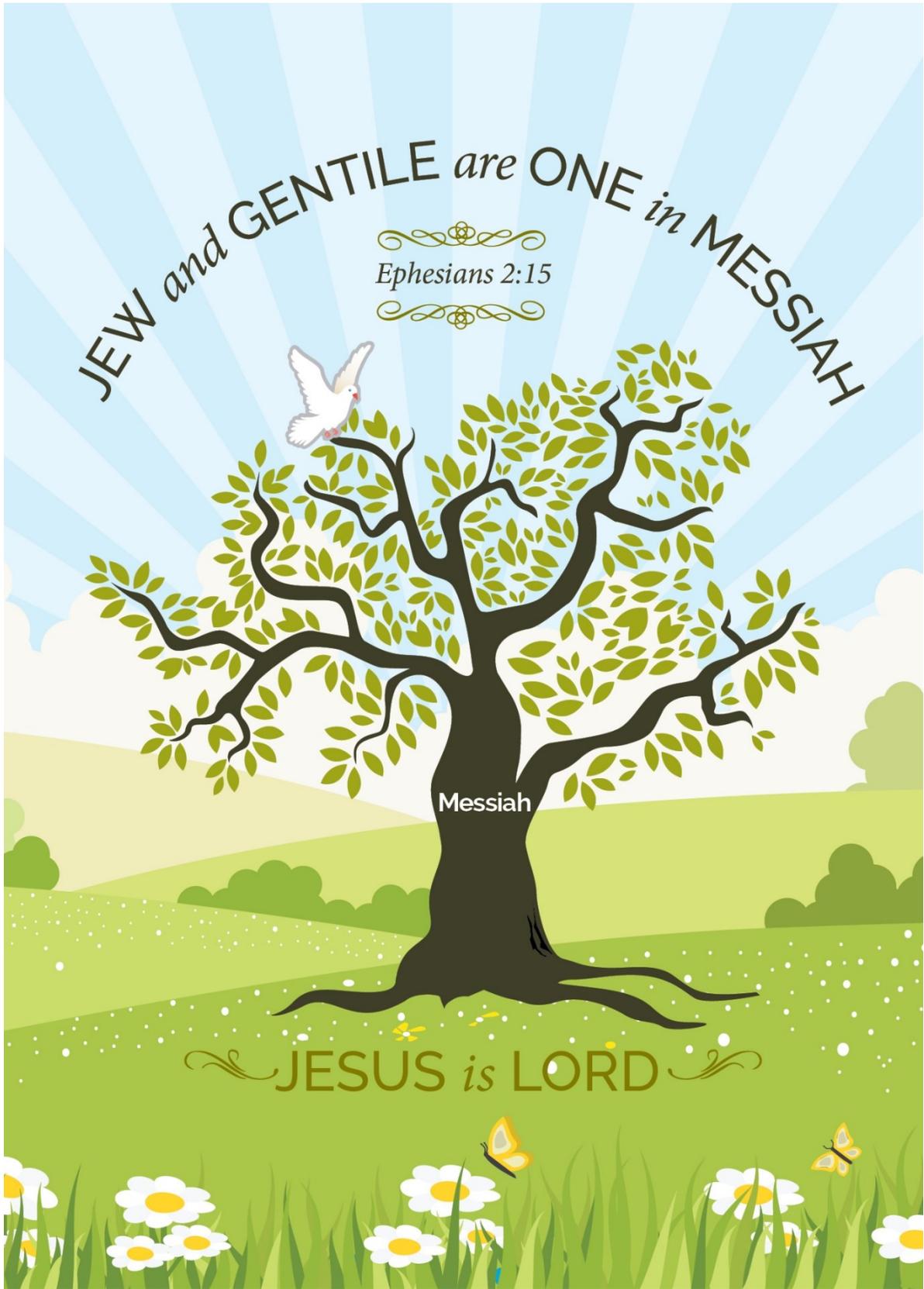
4.



- G. All who call upon the name of the Lord will be saved. (Rom 10:11-13; Joel 2:32)
 H. Great riches in the inclusion of both Jew and Gentile in Messiah. (Rom 11:12; Col 3:11)

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED ©2016 Wendy Bowen - www.firsttothejew.com

Further Study: Romans 9-11, Ephesians 2, Isaiah 11 and 49, Jeremiah 23 and 33, Galatians 3, Romans 4, Zechariah 3 & 6



JEW and GENTILE are ONE in MESSIAH

Ephesians 2:15

Messiah

JESUS is LORD

Unit Eight: Return to the Land

For I tell you that Christ became a servant to the circumcised to show God's truthfulness, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs."

Romans 15:8

A. The Literal, Non-Allegorical, Interpretation of Scripture

1. Literal Interpretation of Scripture.
 - a. The Bible describes literal people in literal places that still exist in the world today.
 - b. Jesus came in a literal body to a literal place on a literal earth. Jesus is returning in a literal resurrected body to a literal place on earth: the Mount of Olives, in Jerusalem.
2. Non-Allegorical interpretation of Scripture.
 - a. As a rule of thumb for accurate Biblical interpretation, always start with the literal meaning of the original intended message from the original speaker to the original audience.
 - b. Starting in the second century, particularly with Origen of Alexandria, Scripture began to be interpreted "allegorically" as if everything was a symbolic metaphor with spiritual meaning.
 - i. Origen recommended interpreting Scripture allegorically based on the flesh, the soul, and the spirit, synthesizing Greek philosophical technique and his own Biblical assumptions because he found some passage impossible to believe literally.¹

He said, "Now what man of intelligence will believe that the first and the second and the third day ... existed without the sun and moon and stars?"
 - ii. This is in contrast to regarding the Scriptures as a historical account of actual events that literally took place in real people's lives.
3. Scriptures about the Jews returning to the land are LITERAL.
 - a. For almost two-thousand years, allegorical interpretation of Scripture was accepted by most church theologians, even though it is not an accurate interpretation practice.
 - b. Additionally, because the Temple was destroyed and the land of Israel was a ravaged wasteland, it seemed too impossible that God would literally fulfill His promise to restore the Jewish people to their own land.
 - c. This included thinking that the Church must have replaced the Jewish people as God's chosen people. This is error and a misunderstanding of God's covenants.

¹ Origen's *On First Principles*

- d. However, God would do the impossible and restore His people to the land He promised their ancestors thousands of years ago.

B. The Promise to the Patriarchs – the Land of Canaan

1. Abraham – everlasting possession – I will give, I am giving, I have given
 - a. Genesis 12:1 - 1 Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go from your country and your kindred and your father's house **to the land that I will show you.** ...
 - i. Genesis 12:6-7 - 6 **Abram passed through the land to the place at Shechem**, to the oak of Moreh. **At that time the Canaanites were in the land.** 7 Then the LORD appeared to Abram and said, "**To your offspring I will give this land.**" So he built there an altar to the LORD, who had appeared to him.
 - ii. Genesis 13:14-17 - 14 The LORD said to Abram, after Lot had separated from him, "**Lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward,** 15 **for all the land that you see I will give to you and to your offspring forever.** 16 I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth, so that if one can count the dust of the earth, your offspring also can be counted. 17 Arise, **walk through the length and the breadth of the land, for I will give it to you.**"
 - b. Genesis 15:7, 18-21 - 7 And he said to him, "I am the LORD who brought you out from Ur of the Chaldeans **to give you this land to possess.**" ... 18 **On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram**, saying, "To your offspring **I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates, 19 the land of the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, 20 the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, 21 the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites and the Jebusites.**"
 - c. Genesis 17:8 - 8 And **I will give to you and to your offspring after you the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession**, and I will be their God."
 - i. Everlasting: Forever, perpetual, always, evermore, continuous, indefinite or unending future, eternity.
2. Confirmed to Isaac
 - a. Genesis 26:3 - 3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with you and will bless you, for **to you and to your offspring I will give all these lands**, and I will **establish the oath that I swore to Abraham** your father.
3. Confirmed to Jacob/Israel
 - a. Genesis 28:10-14 - 10 **Jacob left Beersheba and went toward Haran.** 11 And he came to a certain place and stayed there that night, because the sun had set. Taking one of the stones of the place, he put it under his head and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And he dreamed, and behold, there was a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven. And behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it! 13 And behold, the LORD stood above it and said, "**I am the LORD, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land on which you lie I will give to you and to your offspring.** 14 Your offspring shall be like the dust of the earth, and **you shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south**, and in you and your offspring shall all the families of the earth be blessed." 15 Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will

bring you back to this land. For I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you." 16 Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "**Surely the LORD is in this place**, and I did not know it." 17 And he was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven." 18 So early in the morning Jacob took the stone that he had put under his head and set it up for a pillar and poured oil on the top of it. **19 He called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city was Luz at the first.**

- b. Genesis 48:3-4 - 3 And Jacob said to Joseph, "**God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan** and blessed me, 4 and said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you a company of peoples and **will give this land to your offspring after you for an everlasting possession**.'

4. Confirmed by Jesus

- a. Romans 15:8 - 8 For I tell you that Christ became a servant to the circumcised to show God's truthfulness, **in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs**,
- b. Mary and Zechariah both knew that the Savior being sent was God's faithfulness to His covenant with Abraham.
 - i. Luke 1:54-55 - 54 He has helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy, 55 as **he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his offspring forever.**" ...
 - ii. Luke 1:72-74 - 72 to show the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant, 73 **the oath that he swore to our father Abraham**, to grant us 74 that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

C. Historical Evidence of the Promise

1. The promise confirmed by Israel's exodus from Egypt

- a. Exodus 6:3-4 - 3 I appeared to **Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob**, as God Almighty, but by my name the LORD I did not make myself known to them. 4 **I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, the land in which they lived as sojourners.**

2. The promise confirmed to and through Moses.

- a. Deuteronomy 1:7-8 - 7 Turn and take your journey, and **go to the hill country of the Amorites and to all their neighbors in the Arabah, in the hill country and in the lowland and in the Negeb and by the seacoast, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates.** 8 See, I have set the land before you. Go in and take possession of **the land that the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give to them and to their offspring** after them.'
- b. Deuteronomy 34:1-4 - 1 Then Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, which is opposite Jericho. **And the LORD showed him all the land, Gilead as far as Dan, 2 all Naphtali, the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, all the land of Judah as far as the western sea, 3 the Negeb, and the Plain, that is, the Valley of Jericho the city of palm trees, as far as Zoar.** 4 And the LORD said to him, "**This is the land of which I swore to Abraham, to**

Isaac, and to Jacob, 'I will give it to your offspring.' I have let you see it with your eyes, but you shall not go over there."

- c. The land was not given because Israel was great, righteous, or deserving but because of God's covenant promise to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - i. Deuteronomy 7:6-9 - 6 "For you are a people holy to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for his treasured possession, out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth. 7 It was **not because you were more in number** than any other people that the LORD set his love on you and chose you, for you were the fewest of all peoples, 8 **but it is because the LORD loves you and is keeping the oath that he swore to your fathers**, that the LORD has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of slavery, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that **the LORD your God is God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations,**
 - ii. Deuteronomy 9:4-7 - 4 "**Do not say in your heart**, after the LORD your God has thrust them out before you, '**It is because of my righteousness that the LORD has brought me in to possess this land,**' whereas it is because of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD is driving them out before you. 5 Not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart are you going in to possess their land, but because of the wickedness of these nations the LORD your God is driving them out from before you, and **that he may confirm the word that the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.** 6 "Know, therefore, that the LORD your **God is not giving you this good land to possess because of your righteousness, for you are a stubborn people.** 7 Remember and do not forget how you provoked the LORD your God to wrath in the wilderness. From the day you came out of the land of Egypt until you came to this place, you have been rebellious against the LORD.
 01. Pagan nations were being displaced from the land because of their wickedness. (See Leviticus 18-19; Deuteronomy 18:9-14.)
 02. Israel was receiving the land because of God's promise to their ancestors.
3. The promise confirmed by conquered territory.
 - a. Joshua 21:43-45 - 43 Thus **the LORD gave to Israel all the land that he swore to give to their fathers.** And they took possession of it, and they settled there. 44 And the LORD gave them rest on every side just as he had sworn to their fathers. Not one of all their enemies had withstood them, for the LORD had given all their enemies into their hands. 45 **Not one word of all the good promises that the LORD had made to the house of Israel had failed; all came to pass.**
 - b. Psalm 78:54-55 - 54 And he brought them to his holy land, to the mountain which his right hand had won. 55 **He drove out nations before them; he apportioned them for a possession and settled the tribes of Israel in their tents.**
 4. The promise remembered.
 - a. Psalm 105:6-11, 42-45 - 6 **O offspring of Abraham, his servant, children of Jacob, his chosen ones!** 7 He is the LORD our God; his judgments are in all the earth. 8 **He remembers his covenant forever, the word that he commanded, for a thousand generations,** 9 the **covenant that he made with Abraham, his sworn promise to Isaac,** 10 **which he confirmed to Jacob as a statute, to Israel as an everlasting covenant,** 11 **saying, "To you I will give the land of Canaan as your portion for an inheritance."** ... 42 For **he remembered his holy promise, and**

Abraham, his servant. 43 So he brought his people out with joy, his chosen ones with singing. 44 And **he gave them the lands of the nations**, and they took possession of the fruit of the peoples' toil, 45 that they might keep his statutes and observe his laws. Praise the LORD!

D. Exile from the Land Foreseen & Foreknown

1. God included a clause at the end of the curses of the Law describing how Israel would be scattered among the nations until the land had rest from their sins and how many would perish among the nations. However, if the people confessed their sin and humble their hearts before God, He will restore them and remember His covenant with them.
 - a. Leviticus 26:32-46 - 32 And I myself will devastate the land, so that your enemies who settle in it shall be appalled at it. 33 **And I will scatter you among the nations, and I will unsheathe the sword after you, and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste.** 34 "Then **the land shall enjoy its Sabbaths as long as it lies desolate, while you are in your enemies' land**; then the land shall rest, and enjoy its Sabbaths. 35 As long as it lies desolate it shall have rest, the rest that it did not have on your Sabbaths when you were dwelling in it. 36 And as for those of you who are left, I will send faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies. The sound of a driven leaf shall put them to flight, and they shall flee as one flees from the sword, and they shall fall when none pursues. 37 They shall stumble over one another, as if to escape a sword, though none pursues. And you shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 **And you shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.** 39 **And those of you who are left shall rot away in your enemies' lands because of their iniquity, and also because of the iniquities of their fathers they shall rot away like them.** 40 "But if they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers in their treachery that they committed against me, and also in walking contrary to me, 41 so that I walked contrary to them and brought them into the land of their enemies--**if then their uncircumcised heart is humbled and they make amends for their iniquity,** 42 **then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and I will remember my covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land.** 43 But the land shall be abandoned by them and enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them, and they shall make amends for their iniquity, because they spurned my rules and their soul abhorred my statutes. 44 **Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not spurn them, neither will I abhor them so as to destroy them utterly and break my covenant with them, for I am the LORD their God.** 45 But I will **for their sake remember the covenant with their forefathers, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.**" 46 These are the statutes and rules and laws that the LORD made between himself and the people of Israel through Moses on Mount Sinai.
 - i. God Himself allowed for the devastation of the land and the exile of His people. It was because they walked contrary to Him that He walked contrary to them.
 - ii. God will not spurn or reject His people completely. He will not break His covenant with them. He is their God.
 - iii. He will remember His covenant with their ancestors.
2. Before Israel ever entered into the Promised Land, Moses already predicted that they would go into exile in all the nations under heaven. From there, Israel will cry out to God and God will bring them back to the land promised to their ancestors.

- a. Deuteronomy 30:1-10 - 1 "And **when all these things come upon you, the blessing and the curse**, which I have set before you, and **you call them to mind among all the nations where the LORD your God has driven you**, 2 **and return to the LORD your God**, you and your children, and obey his voice in all that I command you today, **with all your heart and with all your soul**, 3 then the LORD your God will restore your fortunes and have mercy on you, and **he will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you**. 4 **If your outcasts are in the uttermost parts of heaven, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there he will take you**. 5 **And the LORD your God will bring you into the land that your fathers possessed, that you may possess it**. And he will make you more prosperous and numerous than your fathers. 6 **And the LORD your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your offspring**, so that you will love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live. 7 And the LORD your God will put all these curses on your foes and enemies who persecuted you. 8 And you shall again obey the voice of the LORD and keep all his commandments that I command you today. 9 The LORD your God will make you abundantly prosperous in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your womb and in the fruit of your cattle and in the fruit of your ground. **For the LORD will again take delight in prospering you, as he took delight in your fathers**, 10 when you obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes that are written in this Book of the Law, when you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
- i. Moses knew that the blessings and curses of the Law would come upon Israel. Blessings were demonstrated in Solomon's day. Curses were revealed through enemy attacks, defeat and exile.
 - ii. From exile, if the people call out to God, He will gather them from all the nations of the earth back to the land of their ancestors so that they may possess it.

E. The Promise of Returning to the Land from Exile (Selection of Scriptures)

NOTE: All of these promises of the Land are One-sided from God: I will...

1. Amos 9:14-15 - 14 I will restore the fortunes of my people Israel, and they shall rebuild the ruined cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink their wine, and they shall make gardens and eat their fruit. 15 **I will plant them on their land, and they shall never again be uprooted out of the land that I have given them**," says the LORD your God.
2. Isaiah 14:1-2 - 1 For the LORD will have compassion on Jacob and will again choose Israel, and **will set them in their own land**, and sojourners will join them and will attach themselves to the house of Jacob. 2 And **the peoples will take them and bring them to their place, and the house of Israel will possess them in the LORD's land** as male and female slaves. They will take captive those who were their captors, and rule over those who oppressed them.
3. Isaiah 41:8-10 - 8 But you, **Israel, my servant, Jacob, whom I have chosen, the offspring of Abraham, my friend**; 9 you **whom I took from the ends of the earth, and called from its farthest corners**, saying to you, "You are my servant, **I have chosen you and not cast you off**"; 10 fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God; I will strengthen you, I will help you, I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.
4. Isaiah 43:4-7 - 4 **Because you are precious in my eyes, and honored, and I love you**, I give men in return for you, peoples in exchange for your life. 5 Fear not, for I am with you; **I will bring your**

offspring from the east, and from the west I will gather you. 6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Do not withhold; bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the end of the earth, 7 everyone who is called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made."

5. Isaiah 49:8-23 - 8 Thus says the LORD: "In a time of favor I have answered you; in a day of salvation I have helped you; I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, **to establish the land, to apportion the desolate heritages,** 9 saying to the prisoners, 'Come out,' to those who are in darkness, 'Appear.' They shall feed along the ways; on all bare heights shall be their pasture; 10 they shall not hunger or thirst, neither scorching wind nor sun shall strike them, for he who has pity on them will lead them, and by springs of water will guide them. 11 And I will make all my mountains a road, and my highways shall be raised up. 12 **Behold, these shall come from afar, and behold, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Syene.**" 13 Sing for joy, O heavens, and exult, O earth; break forth, O mountains, into singing! For the LORD has comforted his people and will have compassion on his afflicted. 14 **But Zion said, "The LORD has forsaken me; my Lord has forgotten me."** 15 "Can a woman forget her nursing child, that she should have no compassion on the son of her womb? Even these may forget, yet I will not forget you. 16 **Behold, I have engraved you on the palms of my hands; your walls are continually before me.** 17 **Your builders make haste; your destroyers and those who laid you waste go out from you.** 18 Lift up your eyes around and see; they all gather, they come to you. As I live, declares the LORD, you shall put them all on as an ornament; you shall bind them on as a bride does. 19 **"Surely your waste and your desolate places and your devastated land-- surely now you will be too narrow for your inhabitants, and those who swallowed you up will be far away.** 20 **The children of your bereavement will yet say in your ears: 'The place is too narrow for me; make room for me to dwell in.'** 21 Then you will say in your heart: 'Who has borne me these? I was bereaved and barren, exiled and put away, but who has brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; from where have these come?'" 22 Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, **I will lift up my hand to the nations, and raise my signal to the peoples; and they shall bring your sons in their arms, and your daughters shall be carried on their shoulders.** 23 Kings shall be your foster fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers. With their faces to the ground they shall bow down to you, and lick the dust of your feet. Then you will know that I am the LORD; those who wait for me shall not be put to shame."
 - i. Note: Jesus is the One who is the covenant for the people. Part of His purpose includes establishing the land and apportioning it to God's people.
6. Isaiah 60:4, 9-10 - 4 [Zion] Lift up your eyes all around, and see; **they all gather together, they come to you; your sons shall come from afar, and your daughters shall be carried on the hip. ... 9** For the coastlands shall hope for me, the ships of Tarshish first, **to bring your children from afar,** their silver and gold with them, for the name of the LORD your God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he has made you beautiful. 10 **Foreigners shall build up your walls, and their kings shall minister to you;** for in my wrath I struck you, but in my favor I have had mercy on you.
 - i. The Gentiles would help the Jewish people return to their land and rebuild it.
7. Isaiah 61:4-7 - 4 They shall **build up the ancient ruins; they shall raise up the former devastations; they shall repair the ruined cities, the devastations of many generations.** 5 Strangers shall stand and tend your flocks; foreigners shall be your plowmen and vinedressers; 6 but you shall be called the priests of the LORD; they shall speak of you as the ministers of our God; you shall eat the wealth of the nations, and in their glory you shall boast. 7 Instead of your shame there shall be a double portion; instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their lot; therefore **in their land they shall possess a double portion;** they shall have everlasting joy.

8. Isaiah 66:20-22 - 20 And they shall **bring all your brothers from all the nations** as an offering to the LORD, on horses and in chariots and in litters and on mules and on dromedaries, **to my holy mountain Jerusalem**, says the LORD, just as the Israelites bring their grain offering in a clean vessel to the house of the LORD. 21 And some of them also I will take for priests and for Levites, says the LORD. 22 "For as the **new heavens and the new earth that I make shall remain** before me, says the LORD, **so shall your offspring and your name remain**.
9. Jeremiah 16:14-15 - 14 "Therefore, behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when it shall no longer be said, 'As the LORD lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt,' 15 but **'As the LORD lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them.'** For **I will bring them back to their own land that I gave to their fathers**.
10. Jeremiah 23:3-8 - 3 Then **I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them**, and I will bring them back to their fold, and they shall be fruitful and multiply. 4 I will set shepherds over them who will care for them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be missing, declares the LORD. 5 "Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will raise up for David **a righteous Branch**, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. 6 In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: 'The LORD is our righteousness.' 7 "Therefore, behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when they shall no longer say, 'As the LORD lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt,' 8 but **'As the LORD lives who brought up and led the offspring of the house of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them.'** **Then they shall dwell in their own land."**
- i. Jesus is the righteous Branch. He will gather His people to the land.
11. Jeremiah 30:3 - 3 For behold, days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will restore the fortunes of my people, Israel and Judah, says the LORD, and **I will bring them back to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall take possession of it."**
12. Jeremiah 31:2-9, 28-30 - 2 Thus says the LORD: "The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness; when Israel sought for rest, 3 the LORD appeared to him from far away. **I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore I have continued my faithfulness to you.** 4 **Again I will build you, and you shall be built, O virgin Israel!** Again you shall adorn yourself with tambourines and shall go forth in the dance of the merrymakers. 5 Again you shall plant vineyards **on the mountains of Samaria**; the planters shall plant and shall enjoy the fruit. 6 For there shall be a day when watchmen will call **in the hill country of Ephraim: 'Arise, and let us go up to Zion, to the LORD our God.'**" 7 For thus says the LORD: "Sing aloud with gladness for Jacob, and raise shouts for the chief of the nations; proclaim, give praise, and say, 'O LORD, save your people, **the remnant of Israel.'**" 8 Behold, **I will bring them from the north country and gather them from the farthest parts of the earth**, among them the blind and the lame, the pregnant woman and she who is in labor, together; **a great company, they shall return here.** 9 **With weeping they shall come, and with pleas for mercy I will lead them back**, I will make them walk by brooks of water, in a straight path in which they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn. ... 28 And it shall come to pass that as I have watched over them to pluck up and break down, to overthrow, destroy, and bring harm, **so I will watch over them to build and to plant, declares the LORD.** 29 In those days they shall no longer say: "'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.'" 30 But everyone shall die for his own iniquity. Each man who eats sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

- i. Those who survived the destruction of the land and the time of exile in the nations would be restored to the land with great joy. But then rather than being judged as a nation, each would then be responsible for themselves individually before God.

- 13. Jeremiah 32:37-41 - 37 Behold, **I will gather them from all the countries to which I drove them** in my anger and my wrath and in great indignation. **I will bring them back to this place, and I will make them dwell in safety.** 38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 39 I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me forever, for their own good and the good of their children after them. 40 **I will make with them an everlasting covenant,** that I will not turn away from doing good to them. And I will put the fear of me in their hearts, that they may not turn from me. 41 I will rejoice in doing them good, and **I will plant them in this land in faithfulness, with all my heart and all my soul.**
 - i. The New Covenant does not negate the covenant with Israel's ancestors. They will be planted in the land as confirmation of God's faithfulness.

- 14. Ezekiel 11:16-21 - 16 Therefore say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: Though I removed them far off among the nations, and though I scattered them among the countries, **yet I have been a sanctuary to them for a while in the countries where they have gone.**' 17 Therefore say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: **I will gather you from the peoples and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.**' 18 And when they come there, they will remove from it all its detestable things and all its abominations. 19 And I will give them one heart, and a new spirit I will put within them. I will remove the heart of stone from their flesh and give them a heart of flesh, 20 that they may walk in my statutes and keep my rules and obey them. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 21 But as for those whose heart goes after their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their deeds upon their own heads, declares the Lord GOD."
 - i. God provided sanctuary for His chosen people even while they were in exile.
 - ii. When they return to the land, God will give them a new heart to obey Him.

- 15. Ezekiel 28:25-26 - 25 "Thus says the Lord GOD: **When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered,** and manifest my holiness in them in the sight of the nations, then **they shall dwell in their own land that I gave to my servant Jacob.** 26 And **they shall dwell securely in it,** and they shall build houses and plant vineyards. **They shall dwell securely,** when I execute judgments upon all their neighbors who have treated them with contempt. Then they will know that I am the LORD their God."

- 16. Ezekiel 36:8-12, 24-38 - 8 "But you, **O mountains of Israel,** shall shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to **my people Israel, for they will soon come home.** 9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you shall be tilled and sown. 10 And I will multiply people on you, **the whole house of Israel, all of it. The cities shall be inhabited and the waste places rebuilt.** 11 And I will multiply on you man and beast, and they shall multiply and be fruitful. And **I will cause you to be inhabited as in your former times, and will do more good to you than ever before.** Then you will know that I am the LORD. 12 I will let people walk on you, even my people Israel. **And they shall possess you, and you shall be their inheritance,** and you shall no longer bereave them of children. ... 24 **I will take you from the nations and gather you from all the countries and bring you into your own land.** 25 I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols I will cleanse you. 26 And I will give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you. And I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes and be careful to obey my rules. 28 **You shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and you shall be my people, and I will be your God.** 29 And I will deliver you from all your uncleannesses.

And I will summon the grain and make it abundant and lay no famine upon you. 30 I will make the fruit of the tree and the increase of the field abundant, that you may never again suffer the disgrace of famine among the nations. 31 Then you will remember your evil ways, and your deeds that were not good, and you will loathe yourselves for your iniquities and your abominations. 32 It is not for your sake that I will act, declares the Lord GOD; let that be known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel. 33 "Thus says the Lord GOD: On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, **I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places shall be rebuilt.** 34 And **the land that was desolate shall be filled**, instead of being the desolation that it was in the sight of all who passed by. 35 And they will say, '**This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are now fortified and inhabited.**' 36 Then the nations that are left all around you shall know that I am the LORD; **I have rebuilt the ruined places and replanted that which was desolate.** I am the LORD; I have spoken, and I will do it. 37 "Thus says the Lord GOD: **This also I will let the house of Israel ask me to do for them: to increase their people like a flock.** 38 Like the flock for sacrifices, like the flock at Jerusalem during her appointed feasts, **so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of people.** Then they will know that I am the LORD."

17. Ezekiel 37:21-28 - 21 then say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, **I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all around, and bring them to their own land.** 22 And I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. And one king shall be king over them all, and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms. 23 They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols and their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions. But I will save them from all the backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 24 "My servant David shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd. They shall walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes. 25 **They shall dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children shall dwell there forever, and David my servant shall be their prince forever.** 26 I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them. And **I will set them in their land and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore.** 27 My dwelling place shall be with them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 Then the nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore."
18. Zechariah 8:7-8 - 7 Thus says the LORD of hosts: Behold, **I will save my people from the east country and from the west country,** 8 and **I will bring them to dwell in the midst of Jerusalem.** And they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in faithfulness and in righteousness."
 - i. God will gather them from the place where the sun rises to the place where it sets.
19. Zechariah 10:9-10 - 9 **Though I scattered them among the nations, yet in far countries they shall remember me, and with their children they shall live and return.** 10 **I will bring them home** from the land of Egypt, and gather them from Assyria, and **I will bring them to the land of Gilead and to Lebanon, till there is no room for them.**
20. Zechariah 8:22-23 - 22 **Many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of the LORD.** 23 Thus says the LORD of hosts: **In those days ten men from the nations of every tongue shall take hold of the robe of a Jew, saying, 'Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.'**"

F. The Land Trampled by Gentiles – Again

1. The people rejected Jesus, their Messiah, the Son of God. As prior times, when God's people refused to listen to His prophets, He silenced the prophets and instead, defeat by their enemies was God's way of communicating. Moreover, Jesus explicitly warned of the destruction of the city. God is dealing with His people the same way He did before.
 - a. Luke 21:20-24 - 20 "**But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation has come near.** 21 Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are inside the city depart, and let not those who are out in the country enter it, 22 for these are days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written. 23 Alas for women who are pregnant and for those who are nursing infants in those days! For there will be great distress upon the earth and **wrath against this people.** 24 **They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive among all nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.**
 - i. In 70 AD Jerusalem was completely demolished and the Temple was destroyed.
 - ii. The inhabitants of Jerusalem died by famine, disease, war, or fire – the city was burned to the ground. The rest fled for their lives into exile.
 - iii. It was further destroyed after the Bar Kokhba revolt in 132 AD when Jews tried to retake the land in their own strength.
 01. The Romans suppressed this revolt, a pagan temple was erected on the Temple Mount, including a statue of the Roman god Jupiter. It remained there until the times of Constantine in 325 AD.
 02. The city of Jerusalem was renamed Aelia Capitolina, completely pagan, without a trace of its Jewish inhabitants.
 - iv. Though a few attempts have been started and stopped, a Jewish Temple has not stood on the Temple Mount for the past two thousand years.
 - b. Matthew 23:37-39 - 37 "**O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,** the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing! 38 **See, your house is left to you desolate.** 39 **For I tell you, you will not see me again, until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'**
 - i. Jesus wanted His people to listen to Him and receive His protection from the impending destruction/judgment. But they refused. Therefore, the city would be destroyed and left desolate.
 - ii. The Lord will not return to Jerusalem until Jerusalem cries out to Him.

G. The Heart Cry of Exiles

1. Psalm 74:1-23 - 1 A Maskil of Asaph. O God, why do you cast us off forever? Why does your anger smoke against the sheep of your pasture? 2 Remember your congregation, which you have purchased of old, which you have redeemed to be the tribe of your heritage! **Remember Mount Zion, where you have dwelt.** 3 Direct your steps to the perpetual ruins; **the enemy has destroyed everything in the sanctuary!** 4 **Your foes have roared in the midst of your meeting place; they set up their own signs for signs.** 5 They were like those who swing axes in a forest of trees. 6 And all its carved wood they broke down with hatchets and hammers. 7 **They set your sanctuary on fire; they profaned the dwelling place of your name, bringing it down to the ground.** 8 They said to themselves, "We will utterly subdue them"; **they burned all the meeting**

places of God in the land. 9 **We do not see our signs; there is no longer any prophet, and there is none among us who knows how long.** 10 **How long, O God, is the foe to scoff? Is the enemy to revile your name forever?** 11 Why do you hold back your hand, your right hand? Take it from the fold of your garment and destroy them! 12 **Yet God my King is from of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.** 13 You divided the sea by your might; you broke the heads of the sea monsters on the waters. 14 You crushed the heads of Leviathan; you gave him as food for the creatures of the wilderness. 15 You split open springs and brooks; you dried up ever-flowing streams. 16 Yours is the day, yours also the night; you have established the heavenly lights and the sun. 17 You have fixed all the boundaries of the earth; you have made summer and winter. 18 **Remember this, O LORD, how the enemy scoffs, and a foolish people reviles your name.** 19 **Do not deliver the soul of your dove to the wild beasts; do not forget the life of your poor forever.** 20 **Have regard for the covenant,** for the dark places of the land are full of the habitations of violence. 21 Let not the downtrodden turn back in shame; let the poor and needy praise your name. 22 **Arise, O God, defend your cause; remember how the foolish scoff at you all the day!** 23 Do not forget the clamor of your foes, the uproar of those who rise against you, which goes up continually!

2. Psalm 79:1-13 - 1 A Psalm of Asaph. O God, **the nations have come into your inheritance; they have defiled your holy temple; they have laid Jerusalem in ruins.** 2 They have given the bodies of your servants to the birds of the heavens for food, the flesh of your faithful to the beasts of the earth. 3 They have poured out their blood like water all around Jerusalem, and there was no one to bury them. 4 **We have become a taunt to our neighbors, mocked and derided by those around us.** 5 **How long, O LORD? Will you be angry forever? Will your jealousy burn like fire?** 6 Pour out your anger on the nations that do not know you, and on the kingdoms that do not call upon your name! 7 For they have devoured Jacob and laid waste his habitation. 8 **Do not remember against us our former iniquities; let your compassion come speedily to meet us, for we are brought very low.** 9 **Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of your name; deliver us, and atone for our sins, for your name's sake!** 10 **Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?" Let the avenging of the outpoured blood of your servants be known among the nations before our eyes!** 11 Let the groans of the prisoners come before you; according to your great power, preserve those doomed to die! 12 Return sevenfold into the lap of our neighbors the taunts with which they have taunted you, O Lord! 13 But we your people, the sheep of your pasture, will give thanks to you forever; from generation to generation we will recount your praise.

3. Psalm 80:1-19 - 1 To the choirmaster: according to Lilies. A Testimony. Of Asaph, a Psalm. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, you who lead Joseph like a flock. You who are enthroned upon the cherubim, shine forth. 2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up your might and come to save us! 3 **Restore us, O God;** let your face shine, that we may be saved! 4 O LORD God of hosts, how long will you be angry with your people's prayers? 5 **You have fed them with the bread of tears and given them tears to drink in full measure.** 6 **You make us an object of contention for our neighbors, and our enemies laugh among themselves.** 7 **Restore us, O God of hosts;** let your face shine, that we may be saved! 8 You brought a vine out of Egypt; you drove out the nations and planted it. 9 You cleared the ground for it; it took deep root and filled the land. 10 The mountains were covered with its shade, the mighty cedars with its branches. 11 It sent out its branches to the sea and its shoots to the River. 12 **Why then have you broken down its walls, so that all who pass along the way pluck its fruit?** 13 The boar from the forest ravages it, and all that move in the field feed on it. 14 **Turn again, O God of hosts! Look down from heaven, and see; have regard for this vine,** 15 the stock that your right hand planted, and for the son whom you made strong for yourself. 16 **They have burned it with fire; they have cut it down; may they perish at the rebuke of your face!** 17 But let your hand be on the man of your right hand, the son of man whom you have made strong for yourself! 18 Then we shall not turn back from

you; give us life, and we will call upon your name! 19 **Restore us, O LORD God of hosts! Let your face shine, that we may be saved!**

4. Psalm 137:1-9 - 1 By the waters of Babylon, **there we sat down and wept, when we remembered Zion.** 2 On the willows there we hung up our lyres. 3 **For there our captors required of us songs, and our tormentors, mirth, saying, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion!"** 4 How shall we **sing the LORD's song in a foreign land?** 5 If I forget you, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget its skill! 6 Let my tongue stick to the roof of my mouth, if I do not remember you, if I do not set Jerusalem above my highest joy! 7 Remember, O LORD, against the Edomites the day of Jerusalem, how they said, "Lay it bare, lay it bare, down to its foundations!" 8 O daughter of Babylon:, doomed to be destroyed, blessed shall he be who repays you with what you have done to us! 9 Blessed shall he be who takes your little ones and dashes them against the rock!

H. A Nation Born in a Day – Again

1. Isaiah 66:7-8 - 7 "Before she was in labor she gave birth; before her pain came upon her she delivered a son. 8 Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? **Shall a land be born in one day? Shall a nation be brought forth in one moment?** For as soon as Zion was in labor she brought forth her children.
 - a. Israel as a nation was born in a day the first time when God redeemed them out of Egypt, after four hundred years of slavery.
 - i. God had told Abraham that he would be a great nation. God also forewarned Abraham that his descendants would be enslaved in a foreign land for four hundred years before God brought them out and back to the land God promised him. (See Genesis 15:13-16.)
 - ii. In Egypt, they were twelve tribes with one common ancestor and ethnicity. But they were not a nation of people.
 - iii. Israel became a nation when God delivered them from slavery. He called them to be a holy nation and a royal priesthood at the foot of Mount Sinai. (Exodus 19:6.)
 - b. Israel was born in a day again in 539 BC after seventy years of exile in Babylon and the nations.
 - i. The Jews were exiled from their land and scattered to Babylon and the nations.
 - ii. In 586 BC, After the first Temple, built by Solomon, was destroyed and Jerusalem was overtaken by Babylon.
 - iii. In 539 BC, according to the word of the Lord, Cyrus decreed the return of the Jews to their land to rebuild the Temple of God.
 - iv. Zerubbabel and the earliest exiles returned to rebuild the Temple. (See Ezra 1-6; Haggai; Zechariah.)
 - v. The events of the Book of Esther threatened the annihilation of the Jewish people. (Esther 1-10.) Around 479 BC.
 - vi. After God's miraculous deliverance of His people, many more exiles returned to the land, including Ezra and Nehemiah who rebuilt the city of Jerusalem and instituted the Law of Moses and traditions of the fathers. (Ezra 7-10; Nehemiah.) Around 445 BC.
 - vii. The Jewish people resettled in their land amidst Gentile oppression and awaited the arrival of Messiah.
 - c. Israel as a nation was again born in a day in 1948, after two-thousand years of exile.

- i. After the second destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD, the Jews were exiled from the Land.
 - ii. Throughout the centuries, the Jewish people have been routinely persecuted, segregated, expelled, forcibly converted to other religions, and threatened with annihilation.
 - iii. The Jews attempted on a many occasions to rebuild the Temple but without success. The land remained under the control of Gentiles. Very few Jewish people lived in the land at all. It remained in the collective Jewish consciousness that there was a bond between the people and the Land. (Eretz Israel.)
 - iv. The Nation of Israel was born in a day and became an independent nation on May 14, 1948.
 - i. To this day, Jewish people from all over the world are returning to the land promised to their ancestors. It is called making "Aliyah."
 - d. All of this is in accordance with God's promises. All of this is evidence of God's faithfulness to His people. All of this is evidence that God has not abandoned or rejected the Jewish people.
2. Historical Recap: Jewish. In the 1800's, God started to move in the hearts of Jewish people to see the fulfillment of the promise of the Jewish nation in the Land of Israel.
- a. Pre-Enlightenment, the Jewish people remained separated from general society, and were unable to hold official positions in government or public service.
 - i. Antisemitism and persecution was mostly rooted in sheer hatred, accusation of Christ-killing, false accusations of blood drinking, and other erroneous phobias.
 - b. Post-Enlightenment, ideas of equal and individual rights, coupled with the push for separation of Church and State, led to a widening of Jewish influence in the nations in which they resided.
 - i. Treatment of the Jews was less paranoid and more humane.
 - ii. Many Jewish people attained high levels of influence within business and society, including arts and sciences.
 - iii. Jewish life moved out of the ghettos into the cities. Jewish people shifted to secularism and relaxed their religious observances. Many drifted away from Judaism as they became more secular.
 - iv. Jews adopted the national identity of the nation they resided in. Their patriotism and loyalty was for the Gentile nation rather than the Jewish identity and people.
 - v. Post-enlightenment, antisemitism and persecution was mostly rooted against the "failure" of the Jews to fully assimilate into their nations.
 - c. Ever-increasing and widespread antisemitism in Europe and Russia and the waning of Jewish identity revealed the need for united Jewish community and consciousness. The Zionist movement gained momentum and many Jews began to turn their hearts to returning to Jerusalem and the Land of Israel.
 - i. In the mid-1800's, Rabbi Yehudah Shlomo Alkalay and Rabbi Zevi Hirsch Kalischer proposed Zionism as the need for a Jewish settlement in the Land of Israel as preparation for the coming of the Messiah. It was a modern attempt at utopia, with socialist overtones developed by Moses Hess.
 - ii. The need was seen for a Jewish nation and land, after thousands of years of exile, persecution, and suffering. (See *The Jewish State*, by Hertzl)
 - iii. The need was seen for restoration of Jewish identity and independence from other nations. (See *Auto Emancipation* by Pinsker)

- iv. The Jewish National Movement began in Russia in the 1870's, promoting the return of the Jewish people to the Land.
 - v. A wave of Jewish people began to emigrate to the Land, but it was still a minority.
 - vi. Baron Edmund de Rothschild, a Jewish banker in England, purchased 125,000 acres of land and funded business ventures to begin community life and much of the Jewish activity in the land. He contributed an estimated \$50 million and is remembered as "Hanadiv" – the generous one.
 - vii. Zionism grew and developed and took on various forms and meanings, including political, spiritual, cultural, religious, etc.
- d. As Jewish people began to resettle in the Land of Palestine, as it was called, the land was occupied by the Ottoman Empire.
- i. This made it challenging for Jews to settle in the Land. There was much opposition.
 - ii. Jewish leaders predicted imminent and severe persecutions against the Jewish people.
 - iii. The Uganda Proposal of settling the Jews in Uganda as an alternative to Palestine was considered based on impending and severe persecutions against the Jewish people.
 - iv. In 1917, the British government announced its support for the establishment of a "national home for the Jewish people." This was summarized in the Balfour Declaration.
 - v. In 1922, the League of Nations gave Great Britain the mandate over Palestine.
 - vi. World War II fulfilled the expectation of mass horrors and persecutions against the Jewish people.
- e. Out of the horrors, of the Holocaust, a nation was born in a day.
- i. On May 14, 1948, the British withdrew their mandate from Palestine, and Israel was declared independent nation.
 - ii. Masses of Jewish people began to return to the Land promised to their ancestors.

Jeremiah 23:7-8 - 7 "Therefore, behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when they shall no longer say, 'As the LORD lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt,' 8 but 'As the LORD lives who brought up and led the offspring of the house of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them.' Then they shall dwell in their own land."

Hatikva (Our Hope) – Israel's National Anthem

As long as in the heart, within,
 the soul of a Jew still yearns,
 And onward, towards the ends of the east,
 an eye still gazes toward Zion.

Our hope is not yet lost,
 the hope of two thousand years.
 To be a free nation in our land,
 the land of Zion and Jerusalem.

- f. In 1967, after the Six-Day War, the Jewish people regained control of the Old City of Jerusalem. The times of the Gentiles was completed.
- i. More and more Jewish people continue to return to the Land of the ancestors.

Luke 21:24 - 24 They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive among all nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

3. Historical Recap: Christian. In the 1800's, God also began to move in the hearts of believing Christians that God was going to fulfill His promise to literally return the Jewish people to the Land He covenanted to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.
 - a. For two thousand years, church leaders, Bible scholars, and theologians struggled to understand all the passages pertaining to Israel returning to their own land because it seemed completely impossible.
 - i. Church scholars began to assume wrongly that those passages pertaining to Israel must refer to the church and "replacement theology" was erroneously created.
 - b. Starting as early as the 1820's, certain Christian believers began to have revelation of the promises of Scripture and God's plan to restore the Jewish people to their land.
 - i. The land was desolate and overrun by the Ottoman Empire. There were very few Jews in Jerusalem, and they were impoverished and oppressed by the Ottoman rulers and Christian inhabitants. It looked impossible.
 - ii. Nevertheless, these Christian believers moved to the Holy Land to prepare the way for the Jews and help them make their return.
 - iii. In the 1840's, a Jewish believer in Messiah became an Anglican Bishop. He travelled to Jerusalem and established a church in the center of the Old City to reach out to Jewish people in the land to share Messiah with them. He was personally convinced that the Jewish people would return to the land and in accordance with Scripture, that God would pour out His Spirit on them.

Isaiah 60:4, 9-10 - 4 [Zion] Lift up your eyes all around, and see; they all gather together, they come to you; your sons shall come from afar, and your daughters shall be carried on the hip. ... 9 For the coastlands shall hope for me, the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your children from afar, their silver and gold with them, for the name of the LORD your God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he has made you beautiful. 10 Foreigners shall build up your walls, and their kings shall minister to you; for in my wrath I struck you, but in my favor I have had mercy on you.

4. Before Jesus returns, the Jews will be gathered in Israel and not one will remain in the nations.

Ezekiel 39:28 - 28 Then they shall know that I am the LORD their God, because I sent them into exile among the nations and then assembled them into their own land. I will leave none of them remaining among the nations anymore.

Unit Nine: End-Times: Trouble to Triumph

When you are in tribulation, and all these things come upon you in the latter days, you will return to the LORD your God and obey his voice..

Deuteronomy 4:30

A. Latter Days Restoration to the Lord and the Land

1. Deuteronomy 4:26-31 - 26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that you will soon utterly perish from the land that you are going over the Jordan to possess. You will not live long in it, but will be utterly destroyed. 27 **And the LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and you will be left few in number among the nations where the LORD will drive you.** 28 And there you will serve gods of wood and stone, the work of human hands, that neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. 29 **But from there you will seek the LORD your God and you will find him,** if you search after him with all your heart and with all your soul. 30 **When you are in tribulation, and all these things come upon you in the latter days, you will return to the LORD your God and obey his voice.** 31 For the LORD your God is a merciful God. He will not leave you or destroy you or forget the covenant with your fathers that he swore to them.
 - a. Moses predicted that all the curses of the Law, including exile in all the nations will come upon Israel in the latter days. When they are in tribulation, they will cry out to God and God will restore them to Himself.
2. Isaiah 11:11-12, 16 - 11 In that day the Lord will extend his hand **yet a second time to recover the remnant that remains of his people,** from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. 12 He will raise a signal for the nations and will **assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth...** 16 **And there will be a highway from Assyria for the remnant that remains of his people, as there was for Israel when they came up from the land of Egypt.**
 - a. Isaiah clearly states a second gathering of the remnant of God's people from the farthest corners of the earth.

B. Jacob's Trouble and Restoration

1. Jeremiah 30:1-31:4 - 1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD: 2 "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: Write in a book all the words that I have spoken to you. 3 For behold, days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will restore the fortunes of my people, Israel and Judah, says the LORD, and **I will bring them back to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall take possession of it."** 4 These are the words that the LORD spoke concerning Israel and Judah: 5 "Thus says the LORD: **We have heard a cry of panic, of terror, and no peace.** 6 Ask now, and see, can a man bear a child? Why then do I see every man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labor? **Why has every face turned pale?** 7 **Alas! That day is so great there is none like it; it is a**

time of distress for Jacob; yet he shall be saved out of it. 8 "And it shall come to pass in that day, declares the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off your neck, and I will burst your bonds, and foreigners shall no more make a servant of him. 9 **But they shall serve the LORD their God and David their king, whom I will raise up for them.** 10 "Then fear not, O Jacob my servant, declares the LORD, nor be dismayed, O Israel; for behold, **I will save you from far away, and your offspring from the land of their captivity. Jacob shall return and have quiet and ease,** and none shall make him afraid. 11 For I am with you to save you, declares the LORD; **I will make a full end of all the nations among whom I scattered you, but of you I will not make a full end. I will discipline you in just measure, and I will by no means leave you unpunished.** 12 "For thus says the LORD: Your hurt is incurable, and your wound is grievous. 13 There is none to uphold your cause, no medicine for your wound, no healing for you. 14 All your lovers have forgotten you; they care nothing for you; for **I have dealt you the blow of an enemy, the punishment of a merciless foe, because your guilt is great, because your sins are flagrant.** 15 Why do you cry out over your hurt? Your pain is incurable. Because your guilt is great, because your sins are flagrant, I have done these things to you. 16 Therefore **all who devour you shall be devoured, and all your foes, every one of them, shall go into captivity; those who plunder you shall be plundered, and all who prey on you I will make a prey.** 17 For I will restore health to you, and your wounds I will heal, declares the LORD, because they have called you an outcast: 'It is Zion, for whom no one cares!' 18 "Thus says the LORD: Behold, I will restore the fortunes of the tents of Jacob and have compassion on his dwellings; **the city shall be rebuilt on its mound, and the palace shall stand where it used to be.** 19 Out of them shall come songs of thanksgiving, and the voices of those who celebrate. I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will make them honored, and they shall not be small. 20 Their children shall be as they were of old, and **their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all who oppress them.** 21 Their prince shall be one of themselves; their ruler shall come out from their midst; I will make him draw near, and he shall approach me, for who would dare of himself to approach me? declares the LORD. 22 And you shall be my people, and I will be your God." 23 **Behold the storm of the LORD! Wrath has gone forth, a whirling tempest; it will burst upon the head of the wicked.** 24 **The fierce anger of the LORD will not turn back until he has executed and accomplished** the intentions of his mind. **In the latter days you will understand this.** 31:1 "At that time, declares the LORD, **I will be the God of all the clans of Israel, and they shall be my people.**" 2 Thus says the LORD: "The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness; when Israel sought for rest, 3 the LORD appeared to him from far away. **I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore I have continued my faithfulness to you.** 4 **Again I will build you, and you shall be built, O virgin Israel!** Again you shall adorn yourself with tambourines and shall go forth in the dance of the merrymakers.

- a. God will restore His people but it will be in a time of great difficulty.
 - i. God must judge Israel's sin against Him.
 - ii. They will be birthed out of tribulation into salvation.
 - iii. Note: These passages are followed by Jeremiah's revelation of the New Covenant between God and Israel.

- b. As previously covered, the Song of Moses declared that Israel would be vindicated after all their strength was gone. Daniel affirms this.
 - i. Deuteronomy 32:36 - 36 For the LORD will vindicate his people and have compassion on his servants, **when he sees that their power is gone and there is none remaining, bond or free.**
 - ii. Daniel 12:1, 7 - 1 "At that time shall arise Michael, the great prince who has charge of your people. And **there shall be a time of trouble, such as never has been since there was a nation till that time. But at that time your people shall be delivered,** everyone whose name shall be found written in the book. ... 7 And I heard the man clothed in

linen, who was above the waters of the stream; he raised his right hand and his left hand toward heaven and swore by him who lives forever that it would be for a time, times, and half a time, and that **when the shattering of the power of the holy people comes to an end all these things would be finished.**

- c. God will then judge the nations who have been used to punish Israel.
 - d. In the latter days, Israel will understand why all of these things happened to them.
 - i. The Holocaust of the 1940's is a foreshadowing example of how this type of tragedy leads to victory for the remnant.
 - ii. God entered into judgment with His people and they became an object of horror to the onlooking world.
 - iii. But out of their suffering, Israel was reborn as a nation.
 - iv. Unfortunately, they still have not repented of their sins to acknowledge Jesus as their Messiah. This means there are still disasters and troubles yet to come upon them.
2. Ezekiel 20:33-44 - 33 "As I live, declares the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out **I will be king over you.** 34 **I will bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you are scattered,** with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, and with wrath poured out. 35 And **I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will enter into judgment with you face to face.** 36 As I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will enter into judgment with you, declares the Lord GOD. 37 **I will make you pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.** 38 **I will purge out the rebels from among you, and those who transgress against me. I will bring them out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter the land of Israel.** Then you will know that I am the LORD. 39 "As for you, O house of Israel, thus says the Lord GOD: Go serve every one of you his idols, now and hereafter, if you will not listen to me; but my holy name you shall no more profane with your gifts and your idols. 40 "**For on my holy mountain, the mountain height of Israel,** declares the Lord GOD, there **all the house of Israel, all of them, shall serve me in the land.** There I will accept them, and there I will require your contributions and the choicest of your gifts, with all your sacred offerings. 41 As a pleasing aroma I will accept you, **when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered.** And I will manifest my holiness among you in the sight of the nations. 42 And **you shall know that I am the LORD, when I bring you into the land of Israel, the country that I swore to give to your fathers.** 43 And there **you shall remember your ways and all your deeds** with which you have defiled yourselves, and **you shall loathe yourselves** for all the evils that you have committed. 44 **And you shall know that I am the LORD, when I deal with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways,** nor according to your corrupt deeds, O house of Israel, declares the Lord GOD."
- a. The new "wilderness" is the nations. Like the wilderness between Egypt and the Promised Land, God will cause those who rebel against Him or do not believe Him to perish in the wilderness.
 - i. All Jews will be expelled from every nation where they dwell.
 - ii. They will all pass under the rod to be brought into the covenant.
 - iii. Rebels will be purged and will not enter the land.
 - iv. All of the true Israelites will be restored to the land.
 - b. In the end, the Jewish people and all the nations will understand that all of this happened to the Jewish people because Israel sinned against God but that God remained faithful to His covenant and had mercy on them.

- i. The Jewish people will come to know that Jesus is their Messiah. They will know Him as their Lord.

C. God's Gathering of the Nations Against Israel to Judgment

1. Micah 4:11-13 - 11 Now **many nations are assembled against you, saying, "Let her be defiled, and let our eyes gaze upon Zion."** 12 **But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD; they do not understand his plan, that he has gathered them as sheaves to the threshing floor.** 13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for I will make your horn iron, and I will make your hoofs bronze; you shall beat in pieces many peoples; and shall devote their gain to the LORD, their wealth to the Lord of the whole earth.
 - a. God will gather the nations together against Jerusalem and then use Jerusalem to defeat them and take their plunder.
2. Joel 3:2-16 - 2 **I will gather all the nations and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. And I will enter into judgment with them there,** on behalf of my people and my heritage Israel, because they have scattered them among the nations and have divided up my land, 3 and have cast lots for my people, and have traded a boy for a prostitute, and have sold a girl for wine and have drunk it. 4 "What are you to me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? Are you paying me back for something? If you are paying me back, I will return your payment on your own head swiftly and speedily. 5 For you have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried my rich treasures into your temples. 6 **You have sold the people of Judah and Jerusalem to the Greeks in order to remove them far from their own border. 7 Behold, I will stir them up from the place to which you have sold them, and I will return your payment on your own head.** 8 I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the people of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabeans, to a nation far away, for the LORD has spoken." 9 **Proclaim this among the nations: Consecrate for war; stir up the mighty men. Let all the men of war draw near; let them come up.** 10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, "I am a warrior." 11 Hasten and come, all you surrounding nations, and gather yourselves there. Bring down your warriors, O LORD. 12 **Let the nations stir themselves up and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; for there I will sit to judge all the surrounding nations.** 13 Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Go in, tread, for the winepress is full. The vats overflow, for their evil is great. 14 **Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of decision!** For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 16 **The LORD roars from Zion, and utters his voice from Jerusalem,** and the heavens and the earth quake. **But the LORD is a refuge to his people, a stronghold to the people of Israel.**
 - a. God will gather the nations to war against Jerusalem.
 - i. Valley of Jehoshaphat literally means "Valley of Jehovah is Judge."
 - b. God will protect the people of Israel and repay the nations for persecuting them.
 - c. The winepress of God's wrath is a time yet to come. (See Revelation 14:14-20.)
3. Zechariah 12:2-10 - 2 "Behold, **I am about to make Jerusalem a cup of staggering to all the surrounding peoples.** The siege of Jerusalem will also be against Judah. 3 On that day **I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples.** All who lift it will surely hurt themselves. And **all the nations of the earth will gather against it.** 4 On that day, declares the LORD, I will strike

every horse with panic, and its rider with madness. But for the sake of the house of Judah I will keep my eyes open, when I strike every horse of the peoples with blindness. 5 Then the clans of Judah shall say to themselves, 'The inhabitants of Jerusalem have strength through the LORD of hosts, their God.' 6 "On that day **I will make the clans of Judah like a blazing pot in the midst of wood, like a flaming torch among sheaves. And they shall devour to the right and to the left all the surrounding peoples, while Jerusalem shall again be inhabited in its place, in Jerusalem.** 7 "And the LORD will give salvation to the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem may not surpass that of Judah. 8 **On that day the LORD will protect the inhabitants of Jerusalem,** so that the feeblest among them on that day shall be like David, and the house of David shall be like God, like the angel of the LORD, going before them. 9 And **on that day I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.** 10 "And **I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and pleas for mercy,** so that, when **they look on me, on him whom they have pierced, they shall mourn** for him, as one mourns for an only child, and weep bitterly over him, **as one weeps over a firstborn.**

- a. All the nations will gather against Jerusalem, but God will protect Jerusalem and destroy all the nations attacking her.
 - b. God will pour out His Spirit on the Jewish people. They will look to Jesus, their Messiah, as the One they have pierced, and they will mourn with repentance.
4. Zechariah 14:2-12 - 2 **For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle,** and the city shall be taken and the houses plundered and the women raped. **Half of the city shall go out into exile, but the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city.** 3 **Then the LORD will go out and fight against those nations as when he fights on a day of battle.** 4 **On that day his feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives that lies before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two from east to west by a very wide valley, so that one half of the Mount shall move northward, and the other half southward.** 5 And you shall flee to the valley of my mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. **Then the LORD my God will come, and all the holy ones with him.** 6 On that day there shall be no light, cold, or frost. 7 And there shall be a unique day, which is known to the LORD, neither day nor night, but at evening time there shall be light. 8 On that day living waters shall flow out from Jerusalem, half of them to the eastern sea and half of them to the western sea. It shall continue in summer as in winter. 9 **And the LORD will be king over all the earth. On that day the LORD will be one and his name one.** 10 The whole land shall be turned into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. But Jerusalem shall remain aloft on its site from the Gate of Benjamin to the place of the former gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's winepresses. 11 And it shall be inhabited, for there shall never again be a decree of utter destruction. Jerusalem shall dwell in security. 12 **And this shall be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the peoples that wage war against Jerusalem: their flesh will rot while they are still standing on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongues will rot in their mouths.**
- a. The Lord will return to the Mount of Olives, the same place He departed from. He will rule as King over all the earth.
 - i. Matthew 16:27 - 27 For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to what he has done.
 - b. All nations will gather against Jerusalem. Those who fight against Jerusalem will have rot in their own bodies.

D. The United Nations Conquered and Cursed. Israel Victorious

1. Ezekiel 38:2-8, 15-16 - 2 "Son of man, set your face toward **Gog, of the land of Magog**, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him 3 and say, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. 4 And I will turn you about and put hooks into your jaws, **and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great host, all of them with buckler and shield, wielding swords**. 5 Persia, Cush, and Put are with them, all of them with shield and helmet; 6 Gomer and all his hordes; Beth-togarmah from the uttermost parts of the north with all his hordes--**many peoples are with you**. 7 "Be ready and keep ready, you and all your hosts that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. 8 After many days you will be mustered. **In the latter years you will go against the land that is restored from war, the land whose people were gathered from many peoples upon the mountains of Israel, which had been a continual waste**. Its people were brought out from the peoples and now dwell securely, all of them. ... 15 **You will come from your place out of the uttermost parts of the north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great host, a mighty army**. 16 You will come up against my people Israel, like a cloud covering the land. **In the latter days I will bring you against my land, that the nations may know me, when through you, O Gog, I vindicate my holiness before their eyes**.
 - a. These passages have been the subject of much scrutiny and debate for centuries.
 - b. What is relevant is that a force or leader, referred to as Gog, will assemble a company of nations to gather against Israel in the latter days.
2. Ezekiel 39:4-5, 11, 17-20 - 4 **You [Gog] shall fall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your hordes and the peoples who are with you**. I will give you to birds of prey of every sort and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. 5 You shall fall in the open field, for I have spoken, declares the Lord GOD. ... 11 "On that day I will give to Gog a place for burial in Israel, the Valley of the Travelers, east of the sea. It will block the travelers, for there **Gog and all his multitude will be buried**. It will be called the Valley of Hamon-gog. ... 17 "As for you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD: **Speak to the birds of every sort and to all beasts of the field: 'Assemble and come, gather from all around to the sacrificial feast that I am preparing for you, a great sacrificial feast on the mountains of Israel, and you shall eat flesh and drink blood**. 18 You shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth--of rams, of lambs, and of he-goats, of bulls, all of them fat beasts of Bashan. 19 **And you shall eat fat till you are filled, and drink blood till you are drunk, at the sacrificial feast that I am preparing for you**. 20 **And you shall be filled at my table with horses and charioteers, with mighty men and all kinds of warriors,' declares the Lord GOD**.
 - a. Gog will not succeed but God will turn against Gog and feed him and all his armies to the birds and the beasts as the ultimate sign of God's curse. (See Deuteronomy 28:25-26.)
 - b. This sacrificial feast where birds and beasts feed on the antichrist's mighty men is a day still to come. (See Revelation 19:17-18.)
 - c. Revelation 19:17-18 - 17 Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and with a loud voice he **called to all the birds that fly directly overhead, "Come, gather for the great supper of God, 18 to eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men**, both free and slave, both small and great."
3. Ezekiel 39:21-29 - 21 "And I will set my glory among the nations, and **all the nations shall see my judgment that I have executed**, and my hand that I have laid on them. 22 **The house of Israel**

shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day forward. 23 And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity, because they dealt so treacherously with me that I hid my face from them and gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they all fell by the sword. 24 I dealt with them according to their uncleanness and their transgressions, and hid my face from them. 25 "Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob and have mercy on the whole house of Israel, and I will be jealous for my holy name. 26 They shall forget their shame and all the treachery they have practiced against me, when **they dwell securely in their land** with none to make them afraid, 27 **when I have brought them back from the peoples and gathered them from their enemies' lands, and through them have vindicated my holiness in the sight of many nations.** 28 Then they shall know that I am the LORD their God, because I sent them into exile among the nations and then assembled them into their own land. **I will leave none of them remaining among the nations anymore.** 29 And I will not hide my face anymore from them, **when I pour out my Spirit upon the house of Israel,** declares the Lord GOD."

- a. Israel will come to know Jesus as Lord and Messiah.
 - i. God will pour out His Spirit upon the Jewish people.

- b. No Jews will remain in the nations any more.
 - i. Until there are no Jewish people in the nations, this word is still yet to be fulfilled.

Unit Ten: Sharing Messiah with the Jewish People

Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for them is that they may be saved.

Romans 10:1

A. Gain Jewish Perspective

1. Well known ministries that have had successful evangelism in the nations have failed in Israel because they continue to present the Gospel in a pagan way to Jews. It will not work.
2. We cannot witness to and evangelize Jews in the Gentile way.
 - a. The storyline about sin separating us from God will not work.
 - i. Adam and Eve's fall and the "sin nature" is not the focus of Jewish thought.
 - ii. They do not believe that man is totally sinful so the whole premise will not work.
 - iii. A Jew already has the Law to show him the way of righteousness and restoration to God. Through obedience to Torah, they are made right with God.
 - b. The storyline of the salvation of your soul will not work.
 - i. Jews don't believe that they need saving. They already have relationship with God because of Abraham. (See Unit Seven: Romans 9-11.)
3. Jews have been thoroughly taught that the God of the Christians is for Gentiles, not for them.
 - a. Evangelism seems to be an attempt to convert them to a different god, away from the God of Israel.
 - b. From what they have heard and been told, they are not convinced that Christianity is not tritheism, with three gods: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
 - i. Being the only monotheists on the earth for centuries before Christianity and Islam, they are fully certain that Jews are monotheists with the Most High and only God.
 - ii. Note: Trinity theology did not exist in Biblical Christianity and did not emerge until around 200 AD when Tertullian, a Gentile believer, tried to explain how God works.
4. Jews have been thoroughly taught that to become a Christian is to stop being Jewish.
 - a. They think they will be cut off from the One True God, the God of Israel.
 - i. Of course, nothing could be further from the truth, but it is true to them until someone explains to them why it is false.
 01. Note: Even though they will not be cut off from the God of Israel, they may very well be cut off from their family and community. They must truly count the cost of placing their faith in Jesus as their Messiah.
 - ii. Even if they are not observant Jews, they know that they are Jewish and God's chosen people. They do not want to lose their connection to God.

- iii. Even if they are practicing all sorts of new age or ancient eastern religions, it is only conversion to Christianity that is regarded as not being Jewish anymore.
- b. They will say, "I was born a Jew and I will die a Jew."
 - i. They think that to become a Christian is to betray their ancestors.
 - ii. Any valid evangelism attempt needs to assure them that they will remain Jewish and even more so if they begin following the Jewish Messiah, who came to fulfill the promises to their ancestors.

B. More Perspective & Helpful Terminology

1. Jesus' name in Hebrew is *Yeshua*.
 - a. "Jesus" is a name invented in the 300's AD to strip Christianity of its Jewishness.
 - i. This was the same time when His mother Miriam's name was changed to Mary.
2. Many Jews will not say "God" or His name.
 - a. There is debate about when this practice began but either after Babylonian exile or after the Temple was destroyed in 70 AD, Jews were forbidden from speaking God's name "Yahweh" out loud. Because God and His name are so holy, they did not want to desecrate the name of God.
 - i. Instead, they refer to God as HaShem. It means, "the Name."
 - ii. When they write, they write G-d or HaShem.
 - iii. When they praise, they say Baruch HaShem. It means, "Praise the Name."
3. Jews have a different view of the calendar.
 - a. Hebrew year. As of the September 16, 2023, the Hebrew observed by Israel is the year 5784. Unfortunately, the Hebrew calendar has been distorted and this is not an accurate date of the number of years from Adam's creation.
 - i. The rabbis have miscalculated the number of years spent in Egypt, reducing them to a couple hundred years when Scripture says explicitly that Israel was in Egypt for 430 years to the day. (Exodus 12:41.)
 - ii. The "new year" for Israel according to Scripture is in the spring. (Exodus 12:2.) However, since Babylonian exile, Jews observe the new year at the Feast of Trumpets in the fall, renaming it Rosh Hashanah even though this is not Biblically accurate.
 - b. Gentile year. Current Era.
 - i. Because they do not acknowledge Jesus, Jews typically do not use BC for Before Christ or AD for Anno Domini (which means "year of our Lord.")
 - ii. They use BCE for Before Current Era and CE for Current Era.
 01. It is when the pagan world changed but not when they changed.
4. The Hebrew Scriptures are referred to as Tanakh. Try to avoid calling it the Old Covenant or Old Testament.
 - a. Tanakh stands for Torah, Nevi'im, Ketuvim.
 - i. Torah = the Law or five books of Moses. (We also call this Pentateuch.)

- ii. Nevi'im = the Prophets. The scrolls of the Prophets.
 - iii. Ketuvim = the Writings. Historical books, and wisdom literature, including the Psalms.
 - b. The Law is referred to as Torah.
 - i. Torah is literally the *teaching, instruction, or law* of Moses.
5. Talmud is not the same as Torah.
- a. Talmud is the Oral Law which has been passed down orally/verbally throughout the centuries. (It is also called Mishna and Gemara.)
 - i. Talmud is a collection of rabbinic teachings pertaining to legal aspects and interpretations of Torah. Essentially, how to apply Torah to every day life and complex situations.
 - b. Jews today study Talmud more than they study Torah.

C. Various Types of Jews

1. Orthodox & Conservative Judaism
 - a. An orthodox Jew is one who is extremely observant of the principles, practices, and traditions of rabbinic Judaism.
 - i. These observances might include daily scripture reading, prayer, and synagogue attendance, plus strict observance of the Sabbath and all holy days, festivals, etc.
 - ii. These observances might include special wardrobe, head-covering, hair style, etc.
 - b. A conservative Jew is one who adheres to most or part of the principles, practices, and traditions of Judaism but with contemporary conditions, modifications, clarifications, and omissions if relevant and as determined by the current rabbinic council.
 - i. They are looking more at the intent behind the Law rather than strict adherence to the Law itself.
 - ii. Note: To the modern way of thinking, this seems legitimate but God gave no such liberty when giving the Law.
2. Reform Judaism
 - a. A reform Jew is one who practices an updated form of Judaism based on an adapted view of the social, political, and cultural life of the times.
 - i. They might abandon aspects of the Law such as homosexuality being explicitly against God's way to focus more on God's love and mercy for all people.
 - ii. They might encourage independent philosophical thinking such as "If God were to give the Ten Commandments today, what would they be?"
3. Non-Practicing Jews
 - a. A non-practicing Jew is one who knows and acknowledges their Jewishness and may or may not have been bar/bat mitzvah-d. Upon attaining independence, they have not found God in the synagogue, they have not found spirituality through what Judaism offers, and so they wander spiritually while trying to make the best of it in this world.

- i. Often, because they are alert to and longing for the things of God and the spirit, they will search for God in ancient religions, new age practices, cults, ashrams, drugs, sex, money, etc. They are looking for love in all the wrong places. But if they seek the truth, they will find Jesus.

D. Brief History & Recognition of Violence

1. Church History

- a. In the initial years of Christianity, followers of Jesus/Yeshua were regarded as a new sect of Judaism. (i.e. Like a new denomination under a new rabbi/teacher.)
 - i. Jews radically persecuted followers of Jesus as heretics and blasphemers and sought to separate their identity from Christianity.
 - ii. When Jews revolted against Rome and the city of Jerusalem was burned and its inhabitants executed, the Christians had fled the city based on the warnings of Jesus. (Matthew 24:16.)
 - iii. When Nero began specifically targeting Christians for persecution because of the fires in Rome in 64 AD, the separation between Jews and Christians again became more defined.
 - iv. Eventually, it was clear that Jews and Christians were not the same.
 01. Both Christians and Jews were persecuted by Rome but the persecutions they faced were different and in varying degrees depending on who was sitting on the throne.
- b. The first Jewish believers never considered themselves not to be Jewish anymore. Following the Jewish Messiah was the completion of their Judaism, not the end of it.
 - i. When Jews were expelled from Rome, Aquila and Priscilla moved because they were Jewish even though they were followers of Jesus. (See Acts 18:2.)
- c. For the first three hundred years of Christianity, followers of Jesus observed the Biblical Feasts of the Lord in a way of celebrating Jesus as their fulfillment.
 - i. Jesus is the Passover Lamb.
 - ii. Pentecost is Shavuot, the day Torah was given at Sinai is the same day thousands of years later that the Holy Spirit was poured out.
 - iii. Jesus will return at the sound of the last trumpet.
 - iv. Jesus is the atonement and the judge.
 - v. In the age to come, all nations will observe the Feast of Tabernacles, which is Sukkot, to remember our time in the "wilderness" of this world.
- d. For the first three hundred years of Christianity, Christianity was illegal, and Christians were brutally, and viciously persecuted.
 - i. A new believer could literally give their life to Jesus one day and be killed for following Him the next day.
 - ii. Christians met in secret in homes or in caves.
 - iii. Martyrdom was common but there was assurance of eternal life with Christ.
- e. In 313 AD when Constantine became emperor of the whole Roman Empire, he believed it was because the God of the Christians had given him victory and dominion. Therefore, he determined that he must pay homage to the Christian god.

- i. Overnight Christianity went from being illegal to being advantageous.
 - ii. Church shifted from meeting in homes and secret places (to avoid persecution and death) to meeting in buildings formerly used as pagan temples.
 - iii. By the end of Constantine's rule, anyone who did not profess to be a Christian was fined and heavily taxed.

- f. Constantine assembled the Nicene Council² and other councils throughout his rule to determine important matters of Christian faith. Disruptions within the church were a threat to his empire. He sought to unify people through doctrine, creed, and confession of faith.
 - i. It was this council which also systematically and intentionally eliminated all Jewishness from Christianity.
 - ii. They changed Yeshua's name to Jesus. They changed Miriam's name to Mary. They changed the names of the other apostles to be less Jewish and more Gentile. (i.e. James instead of Jacob, John instead of Yochanan, etc.)
 - iii. They separated the celebration of Jesus' resurrection from the Passover and placed it on the calendar in after the spring equinox, naming it Ishtar after their goddess of fertility. This is where the term Easter comes from.
 - iv. In 336 AD, the birth of Jesus began being celebrated on December 25th, which had previously been the day of the winter solstice and the festival of Saturnalia, another festival of a Roman god.
 - v. Priests were installed and were called "Father," something Jesus specifically forbid. (Matthew 23:9.) This was thoroughly rooted in Roman paganism.
 - vi. Common believers had no access to Scripture and it was deemed only for the priests.
 - vii. Christians started praying to "saints" who were noble Christians or martyrs from centuries past. This was thoroughly rooted in paganism and polytheism, having a god for every need was replaced with having a saint for every need.
 - viii. Many other significant reforms were made during this time which completely broke all ties and resemblance to the Jewish background of Jesus, the Biblical story, and the true Gospel message.

- g. The church and imperial/national government became thoroughly intertwined.³

- h. With so many new "converts" attending church who had never had a genuine revelation of Jesus Christ, the church changed from being a living and dynamic expression of the living Lord Jesus Christ with believers full of the Holy Spirit and fresh revelation of eternal life to a church full of unbelievers at heart professing a creed of belief and observing rote, religious observances conducted by authorized priests.

- i. The church has made Jesus totally unrecognizable as the Jewish Messiah to the Jewish people who are still eagerly looking for and awaiting their Messiah. Most Jews to this day regard Jesus as the "god of the Gentiles."
 - i. It is reminiscent of how Joseph was transformed in Egypt and received an Egyptian name so that his brothers could not even recognize him when they came to Egypt for grain. Time and again, they looked him straight in the face and were unable to see their own brother until he revealed himself to them.

² Full documentation of Nicene Council is publicly available.

³ To learn more about the pagan roots of many, if not most, of modern church practices, read Frank Viola's book, *Pagan Christianity*.

- j. The church has brutally persecuted the Jews throughout the centuries and have done so in the name of Jesus and God.

2. Jewish History & Perspective

- a. In the years following the life and death of Jesus, the Jews were still awaiting Messiah and tried to gain their independence from Rome.
 - i. In 66 AD, the Jews launched a revolt against Rome, in an attempt to reclaim their independence. Rome thoroughly suppressed this uprising, concluding in 70 AD. This included demolishing Jerusalem and destroying the Jewish Temple.
 - 01. Jews were massacred by the hundreds of thousands. It is said that the forests were bare due to so many trees being cut down for crucifixions.
 - 02. Those who survived were scattered far and wide to the nations.
 - 03. Those who stayed nearby lived hidden in caves to observe their rituals.
 - 04. The name of Jerusalem was changed to Aelia Capitolina and the province was named Syria Palaestina to remove all trace and hope of Jewishness from the region.
 - 001. Palaestina was selected in remembrance of the Philistines.
 - ii. In 132, the Jews tried to reclaim the Temple Mount and their land in the Bar Kokhba revolt, led by a man whom many Jews believed to be their Messiah. It failed.
- b. Jews were so desperately scattered among the nations, that the Oral Torah (the Talmud) was written down to preserve some unified Jewish observance of Torah and community life.
 - i. The focus of Judaism shifted to survival, preservation of life and tradition.
 - ii. The Jewish people were again led into empty and false forms of man-made doctrine without genuine heart connection to God and Torah.
 - iii. These rules and regulations are still the basis for rabbinic Judaism today.
- c. When Constantine became emperor and drastic and antisemitic changes were made in the church, a long and repeated cycle of persecutions against the Jews was initiated.
 - i. Jews were immediately expelled from Jerusalem as Constantine's mother sought out holy places to build cathedrals to honor Jesus.
- d. At various times in various places throughout the world, Jews have experienced persecutions including but not limited to⁴:
 - i. Book burnings, taxation, enslavement, land and property confiscation, expulsions, banishments, stake burnings, synagogue desecrations and burnings, Judaism outlawed, massacres, mob attacks, inquisitions, crusades, torture, public torture and hangings, pogroms (a pogrom is the organized massacre of an ethnic group, in particular the Jewish people in Russia,) genocide, and the holocaust.
 - ii. At various times and in various places, Jews were forced to wear horned hats, a yellow badge of shame, badges identifying them as Jews, being forced to wear Jewish stars, pointed dunce caps, red badge of shame,
 - iii. At various times and in various places, Jews were forced conversion to Christianity at the expense of death. Those who professed Christianity were forced to prove it by eating pork.
 - iv. At various times and in various places, Jews have been falsely accused of creating counterfeit coins, slaughtering Gentile children for Passover and other things which resulted in lawsuits, hangings, and massacres of the Jews.

⁴ To learn more about the history of Church violence against the Jewish people, read Michael Brown's book, *Our Hands are Stained with Blood*.

- v. At various times and in various places, Jews have been legally denied the right to work, hold civic office, own or study Torah, etc.
- e. Many if not MOST of these persecutions were done in the name of God either by national governments claiming to be Christian or by the Church itself.
 - i. Jews were persecuted, mocked, ridiculed and punished as "Christ-killers." The Bible was used as evidence of God's rejection of them rather than God's love for them and faithfulness to them.
 - ii. Even the reformer Martin Luther was extremely antisemitic, viewing Jews as less than human who should be treated as beasts and eliminated from the earth.
 - 01. Hitler later used Luther's writings to justify his positions against the Jews... in the name of Christianity and God.
- f. It is easy to understand why a Jewish people do not see Jesus as a friend but as an enemy and a vicious one at that.
- 3. While both of these accounts are a tragic falling away from God's will for real and Biblical faith, they remain under God's sovereign hand. God has preserved them and is warning them of a greater day of judgment to come.
 - a. Within the church, the apostle Paul said there must be divisions to reveal who is genuine.
 - i. 1 Corinthians 11:18-19 - 18 For, in the first place, when you come together as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you. And I believe it in part, 19 for **there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized.**
 - ii. In every generation since Constantine radically changed the form and focus of Christianity, there have been those who have separated themselves and have not complied with the error of the institutional church.
 - iii. God is not in the wrong. Man is. Man has misinterpreted God's will and purpose.
 - b. The horrors suffered by the Jewish people have repeatedly served as God's judgment of their ongoing sin and lack of atonement apart from Jesus as Messiah.
 - i. As unthinkable as these events are, they are warnings of a much greater and eternal judgment of hell fires and separation from God.
 - ii. Like Assyrian or Babylonian invasion and exile, these modern atrocities are a call to reflection and repentance.
 - iii. God is not in the wrong. Man is. Man has misinterpreted God's will and purpose.
 - iv. This message must be communicated truthfully yet mercifully and compassionately to God's people. They have not stumbled so far as to be beyond repentance and saving hope. God is deeply moved by their afflictions even as He remains sovereign over their discipline as His people.
 - 01. Isaiah 63:9 - 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them; in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; he lifted them up and carried them all the days of old.

E. They Have Been Lied to Since the Resurrection

1. The religious leaders paid off Roman soldiers to lie about the body of Jesus.

- a. Matthew 28:11-15 - 11 While they were going, behold, some of the guard went into the city and told the chief priests all that had taken place. 12 And when they had assembled with the elders and taken counsel, **they gave a sufficient sum of money to the soldiers** 13 and said, **'Tell people, 'His disciples came by night and stole him away while we were asleep.'** 14 And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will satisfy him and keep you out of trouble." 15 **So they took the money and did as they were directed. And this story has been spread among the Jews to this day.**
2. Post-resurrection teaching of the Rabbis has been deliberately skewed to disqualify Jesus as the Messiah and avoid passages of Scripture which point clearly to Him.
 - a. Example: Isaiah 53. Jesus is the suffering servant of Isaiah's servant songs.
 - i. Note: Many Jews are not aware that Messiah will suffer for the sins of the people. Isaiah 53 is deliberately excluded from rabbinic readings.
 - ii. Note: In recent decades, because Isaiah 53 has been used to evangelize so many Jews, ears and hearts have become hardened to it.
 - b. Example: Jeremiah 31. Jesus is the New Covenant between God and Israel.
 - i. Many Jews are not even aware that a New Covenant is promised to Israel.
 - ii. The rabbis deliberately avoid the Jeremiah 31 passages and distort their interpretation to intentionally disqualify Jesus and Christianity from being the New Covenant.
 - c. They refer to Jesus as "Yeshu, yimakh shemo." This is a mocking abbreviation of his name, followed by a curse meaning "may his name be blotted out."

F. Sharing Messiah with the Jewish People

1. Don't be afraid.
 - a. Engage with them and trust the Holy Spirit to give you wisdom. They like to argue, debate, and share perspective.
 - i. Don't worry if they outmaneuver you in the Scriptures. They might know more than you but they have come to the wrong conclusion.
 - ii. You have the advantage of being right. The truth is on your side. Relax.
 - b. Handouts written specifically for Jewish evangelism can be helpful because they might walk away from you and secretly read it later.
 - c. They might become angry, aggressive, or violent. Particularly, spitting on you.
 - i. Be prepared for this and don't worry about it.
 - ii. Be encouraged that they heard you and you hit a note with them.
 - iii. Be prepared to turn the other cheek and show them the love and patience of God.
 - iv. BLESS THEM. How you conduct yourself will speak volumes to them.
2. Live a righteous life.
 - a. Jews will look at your life and your lifestyle to assess if it reflects something godly to them. If your life is not righteous, they will not believe that you are in relationship with Israel's God.

- i. Modern Example: The sexual purity of a very attractive young modern woman caught the attention of a Jewish friend and started a dialog about Jesus.
 - ii. Heathen behavior proves you to be "goi" which is the Hebrew word for Gentile or heathen. They don't blame you for being goi, its to be expected of you. But they won't believe that you are in covenant with Israel's God.
 - b. Rabbis have had to struggle throughout the centuries about how Gentiles who prove themselves to be "righteous" in their conduct can be included in salvation with Israel.
 - i. Currently, they believe the false teaching about "Noahide Laws." These laws include not cursing God, not being oversexed, murdering, stealing, etc. and demonstrating true justice and fairness.
 - ii. A truly righteous person challenges their way of thinking, especially a Gentile. Be that righteous person.
- 3. Honor their resistance but tell them to ask God for themselves.⁵
 - a. Show compassion and understanding for their history and perspective.
 - i. You are up against thousands of years of wrong thinking. It takes time to penetrate.
 - b. Encourage them to humble themselves before God and to sincerely and earnestly ask God to reveal to them whether or not Yeshua is the Messiah of Israel or not.
 - c. Sample questions that have been powerfully answered:
 - i. "God, if Jesus is really the Messiah, make it plain to me."
 - ii. "God, I want to know the truth. Reveal the truth to me about Jesus."
 - iii. "God, show me who you are and show me how I am doing."
- 4. Tell them to go to Israel.
 - a. Share with them from their own Scriptures about the return of the Jews to the land of their ancestors.
 - b. Help them recognize that persecution is coming and that they are going to be expelled from every nation. They should move willingly now before it is too late.

G. Overcoming Common Opposition

- 1. Opposing Thought: If they become a Christian, they will not being Jewish anymore. (Previously covered.)
 - a. Be prepared to explain in your own way what that becoming a follower of the Jewish Messiah is the most thoroughly Jewish thing they could do.
 - i. There are thousands of Jews in the world today who believe in Yeshua as the Messiah of Israel.
- 2. Opposing Thought: Jews don't need to be saved. (Previously covered.)

⁵ Recommended tool: *They Thought for Themselves*, book by Sid Roth

- a. Be prepared to explain that we are saved from sin and the wrath of God. Every person needs salvation from sin.
3. Opposing Thought: No belief in a virgin birth. Isaiah 7:14 does not mean “virgin” but “young woman.” (Previously covered.)
 - a. Both Christian and Jewish scholars debate about what the word means. But it is clear that Isaiah is speaking of a supernatural event in the house of David and the birth of a royal child. To keep reading in the context of what Isaiah is saying, it is clear that he is speaking of the Messiah in addition to the short-term fulfillment in the days of King Ahaz.
 - b. Miracle births are common in Judaism. In fact, without a miracle birth, there would be no Isaac and therefore, no Israel! If you don't believe in miracle births, you can't be Jewish!
 - i. Sarah was ninety years old and past the point of menstruation. Abraham was one hundred years old and his body was as good as dead.
 - ii. Esau and Jacob were also miracle births after Rebekah's extended barrenness and Isaac's prayer for her.
 4. Opposing Thought: Jews don't need a mediator to have access to God.
 - a. It is true that any Jew can cry out to God at any time and be heard.
 - i. However, since Sinai, Moses was appointed by God *at the request of the Jews*.
 - ii. Moses said that God was going to raise up another mediator, one like Him to be the prophet of God to whom all would give account. (Previously covered.)
 - b. Aaron and his sons were appointed as the only ones who could enter the Most Holy Place and have direct access to God after the right blood sacrifices had been made.
 - i. A common Jew does not have this type of access to God.
 5. Opposing Thought: Trinity is worshipping three gods: (Previously covered.)
 - a. Be prepared to explain in your own way that Christians do not worship three gods.
 - b. Don't overemphasize the trinity or get stuck about it. Preach the Gospel the way the early apostles did in the Book of Acts. (See Unit Two.)
 - c. Note: Jesus' acknowledged and worshipped One God and pointed everyone only to Him.
 - i. Jesus Himself quoted Deuteronomy, saying that the greatest commandment is: “You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.” He never endorsed any worship of any other god.
 6. Opposing Thought: Praying to Mary and the Saints. (Rooted in polytheism.)
 - a. Be prepared to explain why this is an erroneous practice in the Church, even though many Christians still participate in this, it is not a Biblical practice and Jesus would have forbidden it.
 - i. Jesus obeyed the Law and would never have endorsed necromancy (speaking to the dead) which is forbidden. (Deuteronomy 18:11.)
 7. Opposing Thought: Judaism doesn't believe in a suffering Messiah or that Messiah will come two times.

- a. Many Jews believe there will be two Messiahs:
 - i. Messiah ben David: the triumphant King.
 - ii. Messiah ben Joseph: the suffering one.
 - b. Accurate Scripture reading and history tells us that there is One Messiah who comes twice to fulfill everything written of Him in all the Scriptures.
8. Opposing Thought: If Messiah came, why is there still so much war and pain in the world. Why is there no peace?
- a. Be prepared to give a compassionate, heart-felt, and genuine-to-you response to these valid questions.
 - b. Jesus came the first time to conquer sin through His atoning sacrifice. He went away and will return to avenge all wrongdoing and usher in the world to come where there will be total peace, according to the Scriptures.
 - i. In between, which is now, God is patiently waiting for all those chosen for salvation to come to faith.
 - ii. The total peace and vindication they believe Messiah will bring is still yet to come. They want to be on the right side of that.
9. Opposing Thought: If Jesus is the Jewish Messiah, why have Christians always persecuted Jews?
- a. Be prepared to give a compassionate, heart-felt, and genuine-to-you response to these valid questions.
 - b. Remember God's heart longs for the Jewish people to be saved through faith in Messiah.
 - i. Not replacement theology.
 - ii. Not dual-covenant theology.
10. Opposing Thought: Jews no longer need Temple sacrifices because:
- a. They say: Scripture says that to do right is more acceptable than sacrifices.
 - i. This is a matter of the heart of obedience and faithfulness that is pleasing to God.
 - ii. Doing right is never a substitution for blood sacrifices.
 - 01. Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.
 - iii. Only faith in Jesus can wash your sins away BY FAITH in His blood shed for you.
 - b. They say: The Law says that sacrifices were for unintentional sins. Repentance is for intentional sins.
 - i. Without blood sacrifices, you are still in your sins.
 - ii. Only faith in Jesus can wash your sins away BY FAITH in His blood shed for you.
 - c. They say: Exile demonstrated that without a Temple, prayer replaces sacrifices.
 - i. God is compassionate and merciful to His people, being a sanctuary to them even while they are in exile.
 - ii. However, when the first exiles returned to Jerusalem, the very first thing they did was reconstruct the altar and resume offering blood sacrifices of atonement for their sins.
 - 01. They did not regard prayer as an exile substitution for blood sacrifices.
 - iii. If sacrifices at the Temple are not required, then why are the Jews so eager to build the Temple again in Jerusalem on the Temple Mount?

11. Opposing Thought: What about my grandmother? She was the kindest, sweetest Jewish lady that ever lived. Are you saying that she is in Hell?
 - a. Be prepared to give a compassionate, heart-felt, and genuine-to-you response to these valid questions.
 - b. God is compassionate but He is also a righteous judge. His standard is high, even perfection, in moral purity, character, integrity, and piety.
 - i. There are consequences to breaking His commandments in even the slightest way. No person is good, not even one. (Psalm 14:3.)
 - ii. If we reject His offer of atonement for sin through the blood of Jesus, we are still in our sins and will face eternal consequences.

12. Opposing Thought: What about the Holocaust? How could God allow that to happen?⁶
 - a. Be prepared to give a compassionate, heart-felt, and genuine-to-you response to these valid questions.
 - b. Be compassionate, merciful, loving, and truthful.
 - i. While it is true that they killed Jesus, condemning them as “Christ-killers” is not helpful and is not a justification for antisemitism.
 01. The same concept applies for their expulsion from the land and other hateful things that have been used against them throughout the centuries.
 02. It may be true but it must be delivered redemptively in the merciful hope of bringing about repentance.
 - ii. Remember that God, like a loving Father, is hurt by the need to discipline but does so faithfully in hope of bringing about repentance before the final judgment which will be an eternal holocaust of all who have not believed Jesus.
 01. Isaiah 63:9 - 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them; in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; he lifted them up and carried them all the days of old.
 - c. God was not weak, failing, or dead while the Holocaust was taking place. God remained ever faithful to His covenant with His chosen people, particularly Deuteronomy 28 and Leviticus 26.

H. Beware of Pitfalls of Jewish Interest

1. Some believers have a shallow awareness of the importance of Israel but the depths of its significance has not yet penetrated their hearts.
 - a. They say that they “love” and “bless” Israel but it is because they want to be blessed. (Psalm 122:9; Genesis 12:1-3.)
 - i. Ask God to give you revelation of how much the Jewish people mean to Him.
 - b. They have a love for Israeli culture and the community of believers who are passionate about Israel but do not love the Jewish people enough to share Messiah with them.

⁶ To learn more about how Jewish perspective contrasts to the Bible, read Art Katz's book, *The Holocaust, Where Was God?*

- i. Don't just enjoy the history and the atmosphere. Put your hand to the plow.
- 2. Some believers begin to adopt Jewish practices and traditions to the extent that they are doing things which Jesus said nullify the word of God. Some have even converted to Judaism!
 - a. They honor the wisdom and writings of the rabbis, even when the rabbis' commentary lacks the Holy Spirit's revelation and deliberately disqualifies Jesus from being the Messiah.
 - i. Read the Scriptures and Bible commentary/teaching by believers with the Holy Spirit.
 - ii. If you are a serious Bible scholar and desire to study the rabbis, do so with a firm grasp of the Jewish perspective without Jesus while keeping yourself rooted in Jesus.
 - b. They observe feasts in the traditional Jewish manner as if it is still a requirement of the Law and without acknowledgement of Jesus' fulfillment of these feasts.
 - i. Feasts of the Lord may be observed without forcing rabbinic tradition (and error) into something designed by God to celebrate Jesus.
 - c. They become overly legalistic in their approach to Christianity. They have fallen from grace by trying to reinstate the Law for righteousness.
 - i. Keep your eyes on Jesus and the work of the cross. Rejoice in the Passover Lamb who was slain for the forgiveness of your sins and who fulfilled the Law for you.
 - ii. If you are prone to religion/legalism, read the book of Galatians regularly.



www.manifestinternational.com

Other Courses Available or Coming Soon:

Cornerstone: Foundations of the Faith

Perfection: Towards Spiritual Maturity

Parables of Jesus

God's Economics

The Way to Greatness: Humble Yourself

The Gospel is the Power

Jews, Israel, & Jesus

More to Follow...